



M. L.

Gc  
929.2  
C72226s  
1585321

mmxx

1500

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01205 2632



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2018



ANCESTRY  
and  
DESCENDANTS  
of  
JAMES HENSMAN COLTMAN and BETSEY TOBEY

Compiled by  
EDITH BARTLETT SUMNER

Los Angeles, California

1957

Lithographed from Compiler's Typescript  
By American Offset Printers, Los Angeles, Calif.

Other books published by Edith B. Sumner:

Ancestry and Descendants of Edward Wales Blake and  
Clarissa Matilda Glidden, and 90 Allied Families, 1948  
Ancestry and Descendants of Samuel Bartlett and Lucy  
Jenkins, with 30 Allied Families, 1951  
Ancestry and Descendants of Amaziah Hall and Betsey  
Baldwin, with 50 Allied Families, 1954

Other compilations:

Benton-Graves Ancestry, with 144 Allied Families, 1953  
Noble and Royal Lineage of Mrs Ann Hutchinson, 1955



# Family sketches, continued:

Nutter	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	141
Otis	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	143
Pickering (two lines)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	146
Plaisted (du Plessis)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	152
Pope	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	162
Rollins	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	164
Shattuck	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	166
Smith	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	169
Snell	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	171
Spencer	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	173
Stanyan	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	177
Stoughton	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	179
Tobey	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	182
Tozier	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	188
Walton	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	190
Watson	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	195
Wheelwright	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	197
Whitbread	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	204
Wilson	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	206

## Appendix: (Not indexed)

Basset	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	210
Lineage of Charlemagne	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	214
Descent of Isabel de Vermandois	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	216
Descent of William de Warenne	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	219

## Illustrations:

### Coats of arms, \*

Bassett	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	210
Cleeve	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	34
Davenport	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	58
Hilton	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	94
Hutchinson	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	122
Mitton	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	137
Plaisted	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	152
Spencer	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	173
Stoughton	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	179
Wheelwright	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	197

### Reproduction of teaching certificates

of Abby Hooper	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	109
Reproduction of letter of Carroll I. Hooper	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	op. 86
Reproduction of graves of Abba Hooper and her second husband, Moses Young Knight	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	109

\* By Mrs Phyllis Rice, Heraldic Artist, Los Angeles.



## FOREWORD

In 1941, my cousin, Mrs Thomas R. Jones of San Diego, California, compiled a comprehensive genealogy of our paternal Wadsworth-Stevens ancestry. The interest aroused by the limited distribution of this work among our Wadsworth-Stevens connections convinced me that there would be an equal interest in our maternal ancestry. The present Coltman-Tobey Ancestry is the result.

The work was entrusted to Mrs Edith Bartlett Sumner of Los Angeles, who compiled several looseleaf books for my immediate family. Since these contained so much information of interest and value to those outside of the family who are descendants of the various lines, it was decided to publish these records in permanent book form. It was also decided to include plates of the relevant coats of arms and an Appendix showing many of the royal and noble lines of the Plaisted family.

The majority of the families contained herein are of Maine and New Hampshire origin; there are also some originating in Massachusetts. The compilation was of necessity enriched by a great deal of original research, inasmuch as many Maine records were destroyed in two disastrous Portland fires. Much welcome and appreciated help was obtained through correspondence with Carroll I. Hooper (died in 1955), Dr Carl M. Robinson, and others. The Maine Historical Society, and genealogists recommended by them, have also been of great assistance.

An important and valuable feature of this book is the citing, at the end of each family sketch, of authorities, with volume and page. These will be found extremely helpful in the completion of application papers for various patriotic societies. Some of these, but by no means all, to which descendants are lineally eligible are indicated in footnotes. Nearly every family, for example, meets the formal requirements for the Society of New England Women and the Daughters of American Colonists.

It is planned to publish at a future date the companion volume on the paternal lines: The Ancestry and Descendants of Moses Wadsworth Farr and Lucinda White Cram, with many allied families. This will include much of the material in the Wadsworth-Stevens Ancestry referred to in the first paragraph, and in addition will have the Cram and allied families.

*Mayant Farr Hare*

## NOTES

COLTMAN or TOBEY ancestors occurring in other family sketches are printed in capitals: For instance on page 115, Hoyt family: "1 Sarah<sup>4</sup> Hoyt. M., 1725, Samuel<sup>4</sup> (Henry<sup>3</sup>, ANTHONY<sup>2</sup>, HATEVIL<sup>1</sup>) NUTTER." Samuel<sup>4</sup> Nutter and Henry<sup>3</sup> Nutter are not ancestors, but ANTHONY<sup>2</sup> NUTTER and HATEVIL<sup>1</sup> NUTTER ARE.

ABBREVIATIONS are obvious: b., born; m., married; d., died; dau., daughter; c before a year, circa, about — c1847.

DATES. The calendar correction by Pope Gregory XIII in 1882, was immediately accepted by all Catholic countries but not by England or her colonies until 1752. Before that year the new year began on March 25, causing the confusing "double dates," as February 14, 1722/3, for instance, which after 1752 became February 14, 1723, "new style." The compiler has given the double dates whenever possible.

FREEMAN. A freeman was a man who held the right of franchise in colonial days. Only those who were proprietors as well as members of the church could become freemen. The requirements for a freeman were that he should be of age, orthodox in religion, "of sober and peaceable conversation," and possessed of a ratable estate of at least £20. It is estimated that pounds should be multiplied by fifty to form a modern comparison. In 1776 only one-sixth of the population of Boston were freemen; therefore for that reason five-sixths had no participation in local government. Admittance as an inhabitant was a privilege not lightly acquired, only those being admitted who could contribute something of value to the community. Any stranger who came in was warned out of town if after a reasonable time he had not bought land or become self-supporting.

GENERAL COURT. This was the legislature or governing body, and had judicial powers as well. A representative to General Court of Massachusetts corresponds to the present day United States senator.

TITLES OF RESPECT. "Only a small number of persons 'of the best condition' had the distinction Mr. and Mrs. [Master and Mistress] prefixed to their names; this respect was always accorded ministers and their wives. Goodman and Goodwife were the appropriate addresses for persons above the condition of servitude and below that of gentility." (Palfrey: History of New England, 2:67.) "Gent." was a title allowed to be used only by gentlemen, below the class of esquire but above "Mr."



## ABBOTT

WALTER<sup>1</sup> ABBOTT and wife Sarah lived in Portsmouth, N. H. Nothing is known of their origin. Sarah was born about 1617, as she gave her age in 1681 as about sixty-four. Walter died in 1667, and by the winter of 1670, Sarah was the second wife of Mr Henry Sherborne, who was "by some strange accident taken from her," in 1681.

He was in Portsmouth as agent for Peter Garland in court, Sept. 10, 1645, which is the first record found. The settlement of Portsmouth was first made by ten Englishmen in 1623, for the principal purpose of Indian fur trading, and prior to 1652 the records of the settlement had been destroyed by the settlers when they thought them of no further use. The first town records begin in April 5, 1652, when twenty-one settlers after selecting five townsmen (selectmen) signed an agreement relating to the distribution of land, to abide by their decisions in the government of the settlement, etc.

There are no church records extant before about 1700, but he must have been a church member, for he was made freeman in 1657, and in 1658 he contributed to the minister's salary

He was a vintner, and on Jan. 1, 1656/7, he had the "hole consent to keep an ordinarie," or inn.\* He had been assigned a one-acre lot at the first settlement, but on Jan. 22, 1660/1, he was allotted 99 acres by the townsmen. Land was distributed to ninety-one settlers at that time, only eleven receiving more than he; two others received the same. Thus he was one of the leading proprietors in point of wealth. In 1658, he surveyed highways for the town, and was a member of the proprietors' committee in 1660 and 1664, in which latter year he was a selectman. He and wife Sarah sold a log house and lot near the meeting house at Strawberry Bank for £119:15 on Jan. 8, 1663. He signed Mr Corbett's petition on July 26, 1665.

His will of May 16, 1667, proved June 26, 1667, left his entire estate to "welbeloved wife Sarah," who was to be executrix, and pay certain legacies—eldest son Peter to have "a double portion of my lands"; to sons William, Walter and JOHN, to daughters Sarah Wills, Mary and Elizabeth; to grandchildren Thomas and Joseph Abbott, and Sarah Wills. Inventory of June 18, 1667, included 155 acres of land and buildings, appraised at £1443:30:8, a very large estate for the times.

---

\* Only the most respectable and reputable citizens were allowed this privilege.



Children of Walter and Sarah, order not known:

- 1 Peter<sup>2</sup>, by 1639. Eldest son. Drowned at Saco in escape from the Indians, 1695 (unless it was his son).
- 2 Sarah. D.by 1708. M., Mr Thomas Wills; had dau. Sarah.
- 3 Thomas, cl633. Liv.1709. Will 1707; proved 1713. M., Elizabeth, d. of John Green; she was liv.1713; 9 chil.
- 4 William, prob. d. yg., but named in father's will, 1667.
- 5 Walter, Jr. D.,Jamaica. Admr. to bro. Thomas,1675. Had a son John.
- + 6 JOHN, prob. b. Portsmouth, 1649. See below.
- 7 Mary, cl652. D.bef.1709. Her mother and stepfather gave her property in 1676. M.1,aft.1667, Thomas Guptill; at least 5 chil. M.2,by 1696, William Caverly; 2 chil.
- 8 Elizabeth. D.1704. M.aft.1667, Leonard Drown (cl646-1729); 9 chil. He m.2,1707, Mrs Mary Colley (liv.1736)

CAPTAIN JOHN<sup>2</sup> ABBOTT was born about 1649, and probably in Portsmouth. He had a first wife of whom nothing is known, except that she was the mother of his children. He married second at Newington, N.H., July 30, 1718, Mary Hepworth, "from Ireland."

Owing to the destruction of the records, nothing is known of his early life in Portsmouth, his first marriage, or births of his children.

During King Philip's War he was called a "coaster," and on Oct. 12, 1676\*, commanded a vessel of thirty tons, sent from Piscataqua to carry the effects of a planter to safety. He was accompanied by eight soldiers and two other men. While loading the boat they were surprised by Sagamore Indians, and he and three or four others carried to captivity into Sheeps-cott river in his own vessel, which the Indians compelled him to sail. The following February he was ordered to take eleven of the Indians to Penobscot. The weather being windy he managed to steer the boat so as to alarm them, and they ordered him to run into Cape Bona Wagon, where eight of them landed. He convinced the other Indians the boat could not sail safely there, and ran them into Damaris Cove, where they went ashore leaving him in charge of the boat, which was what he wanted. By greasing the mast he succeeded in hoisting sail, escaping to the Isle of Shoals, where he arrived on Feb. 19, 1677.

He was living in Portsmouth in 1677, when he was taxed for the minister's salary. On April 4, 1678 he had a grant of one acre at Newcastle on Great Island, and probably lived there until June 12, 1680, when he was admitted to the town of Biddeford, now Saco, Maine, and where on Sept. 23, 1681, he had a

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

grant of 40 acres of upland and some marsh. He was "Commissioner from the shire town" to York on Aug. 16, 1670; and he was the town clerk from 1680 to 1683, showing that he had an education. He was a townsman in 1681, and selectman in 1688. His name is on the list of those remonstrating against removal of the town records to Scarborough in 1686. The Biddeford records from 1688 to 1717 are lost, so little is known of him during those years, except that he bought part of an island of Tobias Lear of Portsmouth on Aug. 16, 1701. There is also a record that his shallop was impressed in 1706-7 on an expedition eastward against the French and Indians.

Captain John Abbott's will, dated Portsmouth, May 5, 1722, was probated May 5, 1722, by son John. He bequeathed to his wife Mary, sons John, Walter, and Reuben, grandsons Michael, Marke and Lambath, sons of son James, decd. Son WILLIAM LAUD to have 80 acres of upland and 14 acres salt marsh, and he to pay the legacies of his daughters Sara Pickering, Ruth Sprigs and Anna Bratten.

Children of John and first wife, unknown; order not known:

- 1 John<sup>3</sup>, cl676. Eldest son. D.1768. (M.1, a dau.of Richard Webber?) M.1715, Elizabeth Darling; 7 chil.
- 2 James. Drowned in millpond, 1721. M. by 1708, Susanna<sup>2</sup> (Hugh<sup>1</sup>) Lear, widow of Philip Lambeth. She m.3, Samuel Adams. James had at least 3 sons.
- + 3 ABIGAIL. See below.
- 4 Walter. Living 1722. Had grandfather's Great Is. lot.
- 5 Reuben. D.1745. M.1715, Susanna<sup>2</sup> (Richard<sup>1</sup>) Shortridge; 7 chil. She m.2, a Mr Pitman.
- 6 Sarah. M.1717, Robert Pickering from Barnstable, Eng.
- 7 Ruth. M.1714, William Springgs of Portsmouth.
- 8 Anna. M.1716, William<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Bredden; at least 7 chil.

ABIGAIL<sup>3</sup> ABBOTT was probably born in Portsmouth. She married on Feb. 28, 1708/9, William Loud of that town. He died between March 23 and April 23, 1743, survived by Abigail, but her death is not known. See LOUD.

Abbott Genealogy, 1021-1027

Noyes, Libby, Davis, Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire

New Hampshire Probate Records (N.H.Papers) 31:96; 32:147

New Hampshire State Papers, 27:512

New England Register 8:77

Society of Colonial Wars Index (1922), p. 1.



## ALCOCK

JOHN<sup>1</sup> ALCOCK of York, Maine, died in 1675, survived by his wife Elizabeth, about whom nothing is known.

He was in York by 1639, having a grant there before 1640, on which he lived and farmed. His servant John Smith who had run away, was returned by court order Sept. 9, 1640. In 1643 he bought of William Hooke a dwelling house and field, together with 50 acres nearby and 50 acres near the marshes. He and JOHN HEARD bought "one half of Neck at Cape Neddick (Gorgeanna) in 1650. In 1666 he mortgaged land to John Bray of Kittery (no relationship found to ancestor JOHN BRAY).

He is called referee and ensign in some records, and was a prominent man, apparently a rent collector for Sir Ferdinando Gorges at York. He was a selectman and appointed on grand juries repeatedly from 1653 to 1674, excepting under the King's Commissioners. He was an alderman in the city board, and commissioner to end small causes (justice of the peace).

His name is on several petitions, heading the lists from his own neighborhood — Cleve's petition of about 1645, which was read in parliament; Maine's submission to Massachusetts, November 1652; another in October 1654; one to the Lord Protector (Oliver Cromwell) in 1657; and that of Maine, except Saco and Scarborough, to Massachusetts in 1662, praying that they use force, not merely declarative acts, to protect the inhabitants against Esquire Gorges' commissioners.

He took the oath of allegiance to Massachusetts and was appointed sergeant of the Kittery company, Nov. 22, 1652.\*

Administration was granted on July 6, 1675, to sons Joseph and Job Alcock, and sons-in-law Richard Banks and Shubael Dummer.

Children of John and Elizabeth:

- 1 Samuel<sup>2</sup>. Living, 1653.
- 2 Mary, cl632. Liv. 1696. M., Peter<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Twisden (cl628-1683+); no chil.
- 3 Joseph, cl634. D. 1677. M., Abigail<sup>2</sup> (Daniel<sup>1</sup>) Paul (liv. 1708); 3 chil. She m. 2, cl679, Robert Towsley (liv. 1693)
- 4 John. D. 1693. Shipwright. M., Joanna Ameridith (d. aft. 1693); 2 daus. He had garrison, 1690, Kittery.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

- 5 Job<sup>2</sup>, c1638. D. c1716. M., Dorothy<sup>2</sup> (Rev. John<sup>1</sup>) Rayner (d. by 1712); no chil. Overseer, Saml. WHEELWRIGHT's will.
- 6 Elizabeth. Liv. 1698. M., as 2d wife, Richard Banks (k., by Indians, 1692-3); 3 sons.
- + 7 HANNAH. See below.
- 8 Sarah. D. 1711. M., 1, John<sup>2</sup> (George<sup>1</sup>) Giddings (1639-1692); 10 chil. M., 2, Henry Herrick.
- 9 Lydia. M., Rev. Shubael Dummer (b. c1630). She and her young son captured by Indians, and both died on march to Quebec.

HANNAH<sup>2</sup> ALCOCK, daughter of John<sup>1</sup> Alcock of York, Maine, married Captain George Snell. Dates of birth and marriage are missing. Hannah died before October 1681, and George married Agnes, widow of Edward Cowell. She died soon, and he married Richard, widow of John Hunking (guardian of BENJAMIN COTTON). Richard apparently left him and lived in Boston, Mass., dying there before April 23, 1695. By June 1698, George had married his fourth wife, Mrs Hannah Hull. She was the widow of Reuben son of Rev. JOSEPH HULL. George died about 1707, survived by Hannah, who was living in 1726, but no further record of her has been found. See SNELL.

Noyes, Libby, Davis, Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire.  
 Stackpole: Old Kittery and her Families, 275  
 Society of Colonial Wars, Index, 1922, p. 4  
 York Deeds.



## ALLEN

GOVERNOR SAMUEL<sup>1</sup> ALLEN was born about 1643 or 4, in England. He married at King's Somborne, Hants, now Southampton, Jan. 2, 1672/3, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Dowse, gentleman. She was born about 1653 or 4, probably in King's Somborne. Samuel died on May 5, 1705, in New Hampshire, and was buried in the fort at Newcastle. Elizabeth's death has not been found, and it is possible she returned to England, where her brother's family lived. See DOWSE for marriage record.

Noyes states: "Governor Samuel Allen, Esq., a London merchant who was led by his ambition to buy the Mason Patent, by a conveyance eventually held to be illegal, lived here about seven years....Before coming he had been represented by lieutenant governors. His wife was an heiress." This illegality was caused by the Crown having issued grants which included much of the Mason grants, and does not reflect upon Allen.

Condensed from Dow's History of Hampton, N. H.: In 1692, agents were sent to England from Massachusetts to solicit from the Crown a new charter, which was granted. The agents had asked that it include the New Hampshire towns, so that their new connection with Massachusetts might be permanent. Many of the people of New Hampshire were in favor of such a union, but the interests of King William and a certain London merchant, Samuel Allen, were paramount to the interests of Massachusetts and New Hampshire; the New Hampshire towns were not included, and the connection was severed. Previous to this, on Feb. 1, 1692, the heirs of Mason had sold their interest in New Hampshire to Allen for the sum of £750, and he now obtained from the king the governorship \* of New Hampshire Province for himself, the appointment of John Usher\*\* as lieutenant governor, and nine councillors besides Usher. Allen remaining in England, the new government was under Usher, who was succeeded by William Partridge in 1697. Then "the good Earl of Bellomont" was appointed governor of New York, Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire. Before the earl reached New Hampshire, Governor Allen came over in August 1698, and assumed the government.\* Usher had become very unpopular, and the Assembly opposing his appointment to the board, Allen dissolved the Assembly. The Earl arrived in New Hampshire in July 1699, but soon retired in favor of William Partridge as lieutenant governor, and returned to England, where he died soon.

---

\* Qualifies for Colonial Dames of America.

\*\* His son-in-law.

Allen was in a long controversy and litigation over his purchase, but was finally offered a compromise of the large sum of £2,000 in current money of New England, and 5000 acres of land. He would probably have accepted the terms, but died suddenly, the controversy still unsettled. His only son, who had returned to England, renewed the suit, but it was still unsettled at the time of his own death in 1715.

Children of Samuel and Elizabeth, born in England:

- 1 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, only son. D.1715. Wife unknown; 3 chil. Came with his father, but returned to England.
- 2 Elizabeth. Liv.1732. M., as 2d wife, 1699, John<sup>2</sup> (Hezekiah<sup>1</sup>) Usher (1648-1726); 3 chil. (His first wife Elizabeth Lidgett, d. 1698).
- 3 Jane. M.1708, Thomas Steel of Boston; 7 chil.
- + 4 FRANCES. See below.
- 5 Ann. M.1723, Boston, Thomas Locklin.

FRANCES<sup>2</sup> ALLEN was born in England, the date not known. She married in 1702, George, son of Colonel Shadrach Walton. He was born about 1680, and died on Dec. 13, 1769.  
See WALTON.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
Dow's History of Hampton, N. H., 119  
Lawrence Dowse Genealogy, 77, 88



## ANDREWS

SAMUEL<sup>1</sup> ANDREWS was born in England about 1598, possibly in London. His wife Jane was born in England about 1605. Her identity is not known. Samuel died in Biddeford, Maine, between 1636 and 1638, and his widow married Arthur Mackworth. Jane died in Boston in 1676, a widow nearly twenty years.

Samuel was called a citizen of London by Mr GEORGE CLEEVE and may have been one of the four men imported by Mr. Richard Vines. The ship Increase of London, Mr. Robert Lea, master, sailed on April 14, 1635, "bounde for New Englande." On the ship list was Samuel Andrews, age 37, his wife Jane, 30, and daughters Jane, 3, and Elizabeth, 2; also servant Elen Longe, 20. They went to Biddeford, where he was one of the earliest settlers. He cleared and fenced a four-acre field on the west side of the Saco river, near William Scadlock's property, and built a house there. Records show that he was taxed at Saco for the minister's salary on Sept. 7, 1636, but there are no other records found, and he was dead by 1638.

On August 1, 14 Charles I (1639), Widow Jane Andrews received a confirmatory deed of one hundred acres "on which her husband formerly built a house, ...." on the west side of the Saco river. This was confirmed by the selectmen of Saco June 26, 1654. Jane Mackworth, "of Cascoe alias Falmouth," deeded land on April 29, 1667, to her son-in-law Abraham Adams, husband of Sarah Mackworth. Nathaniel Wharfe who married Rebecca Mackworth deeded to brother-in-law Francis Neale in 1666. Jane conveyed to George Felt, Jr., "husband of daughter Philippe," a tract of land bounded by that of her daughter Purchase and that of her son JAMES ANDREWS.

Jane and the rest of the Mackworths were among those who had to flee from the Indians during King Philip's War of 1675 and 1676, taking refuge in Boston. Mackworth willed that his wife Jane "should dispose of his estate equally between her former husband's children and the children between them."

Jane made her will in Boston on May 20, 1676, in which she is called a refugee.\* The will was proved Oct. 24, 1676. She bequeathed to sons-in-law Abraham Adams and William Rogers; to daughter Rebecca Rogers and the children she had by Nathaniel Wharfe; to daughters Sarah Adams and daughter Purchase; "also to my four daughters." The inventory was dated May 25, 1676.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.



Children of Samuel and Jane, order not known:

- + 1 JAMES<sup>2</sup>, Eng., cl625. See below.
- 2 Jane, Eng., cl632. M., Francis Neale, Gent. (cl626-liv., 1695); 5 chil. He left legacies to wife's sisters Mrs. John Blanee and Philippe Felt.
- 3 Elizabeth, Eng., cl633. Liv. 1695. M.1, Richard Pike, of Muscle Cove, Falmouth; 1 son, Samuel, cl654. M., 2, cl656, Thomas Purchase, Gent. (d.Lynn, Mass., 1678, said to be 101); 5 chil. M.3, Lynn, 1678, John Blaney, Sr., a coastwise trader (cl633-1695+).
- 4 Philippe, prob. b. Biddeford, cl632. D., 1709. M.1, 1662, George Felt, Jr. (k.by Inds. 1676); 5 chil. M., 2, 1682, Samuel Platts. M., 3, 1690, Thomas Nelson

Children of Jane and second husband, Arthur Mackworth:

- 1 Rebecca Mackworth. M.1, bef. 1660, Nathaniel Wharfe. M.2, aft. 1673, William Rogers.
- 2 Sarah Mackworth. M. by 1665, Abraham Adams; 6 chil.
- 3 Arthur Mackworth, Jr. Witnessed mother's deed, 1658/9. D. bef. mother; no chil.

JAMES<sup>2</sup> ANDREWS was born in England about 1625. He married about 1667, Dorcas, daughter of Michael Mitton, Gentleman. It is not known when Dorcas died, but James married second, their intentions dated Boston, Aug. 6, 1696, Margaret,\* the daughter of James Phipps. She was the widow of a Mr Halsey. She survived James Andrews, who died, Boston, May 5, 1704, "age 79." See MITTON.

James Andrews, called a yeoman and mariner in the records, was long a leading citizen of Falmouth Foreside, Maine. His farm was the site of the Casco Bay Fort, 1700 to 1716.\*\*\* Records show that he was on juries in 1666 and 1674, and on the grand jury in 1675. He signed the original petition, August, 1676, of the refugees from Casco who were on an island, praying Massachusetts to send a vessel to fetch off the people, - not over a dozen men but many women and children, - "the men and women can work, the orphan children, offspring of Christians, should be rescued and put out to service." The petition was written by Francis Neale, Gent., James' brother-in-law, who also signed Thomas Purchase's name. Among the signers was DORCAS ANDREWS.

His will of Jan. 4, 1698/9, proved in Boston.

---

\* She was the sister of the famous Sir William Phipps.

\*\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

Children of James and Dorcas, order not known:

- 1 James<sup>3</sup>. Unk. first wife. Dau. Jemima m., Boston, 1694, Benjamin<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Snelling; 7 chil. He m., 2, 1708, Margaret [Rule] Johnson (liv. 1729); 2 chil.
- 2 Samuel.
- 3 Elisha. D. cl 1702. M. 1, Eleanor<sup>2</sup> (ANTHONY<sup>1</sup>) BRACKETT (d., Boston, 1743, age c70) as 2d husband; 3 chil. She m., 3, 1705, Richard Pullen of Boston (cl 1670-1722).
- 4 Josiah. Living 1691.
- 5 Rebecca, b. about 1655. Liv. 1707. M., Jonathan<sup>2</sup> (Nathaniel<sup>1</sup>) Adams (cl 1643-1707); 11 chil.
- + 6 DORCAS, cl 1660. See below.
- 7 Jane. M. 1, cl 1684, Andrew Alger, Jr. (K., Falmouth battle, 1689); 1 dau. M. 2, 1692, Robert Davis of Boston.

DORCAS<sup>3</sup> ANDREWS was born about 1660 in Falmouth, now Portland, Maine.\* She married about 1682, Ebenezer, son of Thomas Davenport of Dorchester, Mass. He was born there on April 26, 1661. Dorcas died in Boston, Mass., Nov. 24, 1723, "age about 60." Ebenezer married second, Dorchester, May 26, 1724, Sarah Bartlett. About 1726-7 he married a third wife named Patience, who was mentioned in his will, and who may have been the Patience Davenport in Charlestown, Mass., in 1755.

See DAVENPORT.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire Saco Valley Settlements and Families, 101.

---

\* Qualifies for New England Women.



## BACON

THOMAS<sup>I</sup> BACON, the first of this family found in England, made a will which was proved on Feb. 28, 1535. He bequeathed to sons JOHN and Thomas, and "youngest daughter Elizabeth." His wife Joan died in 1540, her will naming daughters Elizabeth Bacon and Anne Dow.

Children of Thomas and Joan:

- + 1 JOHN<sup>ii</sup>. Probably eldest son. See following.
- 2 Thomas. Had wife Agnes.
- 3 Ann. M., a Mr Dow.
- 4 Elizabeth, "youngest daughter." Unm. in 1540.

JOHN<sup>II</sup> BACON had a wife named Margaret. He made his will on Sept. 7, 1557, which was proved March 19, 1557/8, by son MICHAEL BACON. The children named in the will were:

- 1 William<sup>iii</sup>. Living 1558. Perhaps son of a 1st wife.
- 2 Thomas
- + 3 MIHELL. See below.
- 4 Richard
- 5 Barbara
- 6 Rose
- 7 William. Living 1558. Perhaps son of a 2nd wife.

MICHAEL<sup>III</sup> BACON (Mihell, Mihill, Mehil, etc.) was first married in Helingham, county Norwich, England, Aug. 16, 1565, to Elizabeth Wylie. He married second, on Sept. 20, 1607, a widow, Grace Blowersea. He was buried on March 25, 1615, survived by Grace.

He, with his first wife Elizabeth, and son John, were all baptized in Helingham church in 1566.

His extremely long will of Oct. 24, 1614, was proved Apr. 20, 1615, in Ipswich, Eng., by John Bacon, his son. He left to MICHAEL "all the Freehold Lands and tenem<sup>ts</sup> within Winston and all my leasehold lands whatsoever and wheresoever they doe lye, and 18 perches or Rods, p<sup>r</sup>cell XXX acres...called Trudeis ...he to enter into the same immedyately after my decease; he to paye for the XVIII perches...Two pence a yere yerely to the Lords of the Mannor of whome same is howlden...and he to paye out of the sd lands and ten'ts the som'e of Tenn Pownds lare-full Inglishe money...unto Grace my wife...." MICHAEL was to have "my best feather bed, bowlster, and my best Coverings [a

valuable item at the time], a Pott tipped with silver and six silver spoons marked with M and B." He was to maintain and bring up Katherine Bacon until 16, and pay her £10 in 1622.

Children of Michael and Elizabeth, first wife:

- 1 John<sup>iv</sup>, eldest son, bp. with parents 5-31-1566. Liv. 1615.  
His chil. were mentioned in father's will. He was admr.
- 2 William. In Dublin, Ire., 1639. Settled in Salem, Mass.,  
in 1640. D. Salem, 1653. M., Rebecca<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Potter.
- 3 Thomas. Liv. 1615. He and MICHAEL to care for Katherine.
- 4 Elizabeth, bp. 9-3-1584. Her dau. Katherine Bacon well  
provided for in grandfather's will, 1614.
- 5 Sarah. M., by 1614, Daniel Yorke.
- + 6 MICHAEL, bp. 12-6-1579. Emigrated to N. E. See below.

MICHAEL<sup>1</sup> BACON, the immigrant, was born in Winston, Suffolk, England, and baptized there on Dec. 6, 1579. His wife Alice, otherwise unknown, died in Dedham, Mass., on April 2, 1648. Michael died there on April 18, 1648—two weeks later.

Nothing is known of his life in England. His father left him a large legacy in 1614, and directed that he look out for Katherine, the daughter of his sister Elizabeth.

He was in Dedham by 1633, his signature being on the Dedham Covenant of that year. He apparently did not remain here after his first arrival, as he was a subscriber in the ship money returns for Suffolk county, England, of March 27, 1640. In the Dedham records he is stated to have come from Ireland, but he may possibly have taken passage there. William Bacon, his brother, was in Dublin in 1639, later settling in Salem, Mass. Michael brought with him his three sons and the grandchildren then born. On May 26, 1640, the town of Dedham voted to "enterteyne M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>ll</sup> Cooke, together withe his estate, and also M<sup>r</sup> Smith and M<sup>r</sup> Bacon, all from Ireland, & Afford to them such accomodacons of upland and medowe as their estates shall Requier...about that place...comonly called Bogastome medowe ...." Note that Michael was accorded the distinguished title of master. On June 23, 1640, it was voted: "Whereas M<sup>ris</sup> Smith and M<sup>ris</sup> Bacon [title of Mistress] being lately arrived here from Ireland haue ben in our towne & not only well app<sup>vd</sup> of, but also genrally desiered that they might inhabitte with us, And howsoever their housbands are not yet come, yet liberty is graunted unto them to purchase in our towne, an habitacon"

In 1644 Michael Bacon granted land to the town for a highway and the town voted him ten acres "upon the Iland, alsoe a parcel of meadow and land from the said ten acre lot down to the Charles River—said Michael Bacon to enjoy the same without paying any Rates for it for ever."

His will of April 14, 1648, bequeathed to Michall, DANIEL,



John, Sarah and Thomas Bancroft, son-in-law; son John, executor. The inventory of April 20, 1649, was £54, an indication that he had provided for his children during his lifetime. He bequeathed to his eldest son Michall the pot tipped with silver and the silver spoons, left him by his father. DANIEL was left certain cattle.

Children of Michael and Alice, born in England, order unknown:

- 1 Michael<sup>2</sup>, eldest son, cl608. D.1688. First wife Mary d. 1655; 4 chil. M.2,1655, Mrs Mary Richardson, widow of Thomas. M.3, Mrs Mary Noyes, widow of Thomas.
- 2 John. D.1683. M.1651, Rebecca Hall (d.1694); 9 chil.
- + 3 DANIEL, say 1615. See following.
- 4 Alice. D.1648. M.1647, Thomas<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Bancroft (1622-1691). He m.2,1648, Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (MICHAEL<sup>1</sup>) METCALF (1626-1711); 8 chil.
- 5 Sarah. D.1652. M.1648, Anthony Hubbard of Dedham; 3 ch.

DANIEL<sup>2</sup> BACON was born in England, say about 1615. (His deed of 1685, Woburn, Mass., gave his age as about seventy.) He married Mary, sister of Thomas Reed, Jr., whose father was born and died in England. Daniel died in Newton, Mass., Sep. 7, 1691, and Mary on Oct. 4, 1691, also in Newton.

He was an early settler of West Bridgewater, Mass., but he apparently did not remain there long. He was made a freeman in 1647. He owned a farm and purchase right, which he sold to his nephew Michael Bacon, Jr., of Billerica, Mass. He is called a tailor in the deeds. He was on "a jury for laying out highways" in 1664. He bought land in Cambridge, Mass., in 1668, of Gregory Cooke—several parcels of land, a house, and other buildings, and an orchard. The same year he also purchased of Nathaniel Steadman land in Cambridge. "Postscript" to the deed states that "one moyty or halfe parte was bought by legacy given by Thomas Read, my father-in-law, for the benefit and behoofe of my children by my loving wife Mary, his daughter...." (In 1678 he gave several deeds in further observance of the will of Thomas Reed.) He is in the 1669 list of early settlers of Newton, buying that year for £60, twenty-five acres of William Clements, Jr., partly in Newton, and partly in Watertown. His sons Isaac and John settled on this tract, John's part being in Watertown. He made an exchange of land in 1670 with his nephew Michael Bacon, Jr. of Woburn. In this deed he speaks of himself as formerly of Bridgewater but now of Cambridge. By this transaction he acquired 87 acres.

He died intestate, administration and inventory of the estate being taken by sons DANIEL and Jacob, Oct. 7, 1691. The amount was £143.

## Children of Daniel and Mary, recorded in Newton:

- + 1 DANIEL<sup>3</sup>, prob. 1641. See below.
- 2 Thomas, 4-13-1645. D. yg.
- 3 John, 9-8-1647. D.1723. Wife Abigail; 3 chil.
- 4 Isaac, 4-4-1650. D.1684. Wife Abigail d. 1715.
- 5 Rachel, 6-8-1652. M.1680, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, 2, 1, Peirce (1645-1717).
- 6 Jacob, 6-2-1654. D.1709. M.c1676, Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, 1) Knight (1656-1713); 10 chil.
- 7 Lydia, 3-6-1656. D.1717. M.1680, Samuel<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, 1) Peirce (1656-1721)
- 8 Hannah? Said to be a dau. No further record.

DANIEL<sup>3</sup> BACON was born, probably in Newton, Mass., about 1641\*, as he deposed in 1716 that he was aged 75 (and that he had lived formerly in the Isle of Jersey). In 1678 he deposed that he was about 38. In June 1681 he gave his age as about forty. He married in Salem, Mass., on Aug. 1, 1664, Susanna, daughter of Michael Spencer. She was baptized adult in 1697, at Lynn, Mass. She was born about 1643, in Lynn, probably. Daniel died in 1720. Susanna was living in 1728, "weake and enfeebled in body," but perhaps died soon after. See SPENCER

They lived in Boston in 1660, and later removed to Salem. They both belonged to the church in Lynn until 1696, and perhaps lived there for a while.

Daniel was a shipwright in Salem, near the west end of Essex street. On Jan. 10, 1678, he deeded to "loving brother Isaac of Cambridge, tailor," five and a half acres of land in Cambridge or Watertown, which he received from his father Daniel Bacon. On July 2, 1681, Susanna relinquished her third interest in the property.

In his will of Aug. 21, 1719, proved June or July 20, 1720, Daniel left all his property to his wife; at her decease to be divided into five parts for his children: Daniel, MIHILL, Susanna, Mary, and the children of his son John deceased. The mother, Susanna, in a deposition, Oct. 12, 1728, gave her age as about eighty-five years.

## Children of Daniel and Susanna, recorded in Salem:

- 1 Daniel<sup>4</sup>, 10-14-1665. D.1747. M.1688, Mrs Sarah Frude (liv.1721); 8 chil. Dau.Elizabeth m.1718, John Devoreux.
- 2 Alice, 10-28-1669. D. inf.
- 3 Susanna, 7-18-1670. M.c1719, Benjamin Boyce.
- 4 Mary, 6-8-1673. Liv.1719. M.1689, William Cardigge.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of New England Women.



- + 5 MICHAEL, 10-23-1676. See below.
- 6 Lydia, 2-23-1678/9. D. 1681.
- 7 John, 1-24-1680/1. D.1716. M.1701, Hannah<sup>2</sup> (Daniel<sup>1</sup>)  
King; 6 chil. Shipwright. Hannah m.2,1722, Joseph  
Hilliard.

MICHAEL<sup>4</sup> BACON was born in Salem, Mass., on Oct. 23, 1676. He married about 1704, Margaret, daughter of Samuel Shattuck. She was dead by 1723, and he by 1732, but the exact dates are not known. See SHATTUCK.

His name is spelled Mial, Mihill, Mighill, and otherwise, in the records. On Dec. 12, 1710, Mighill Bacon, shipwright, bought for £90 a house lot and twelve-foot passage to highway and water from Abraham Cole, mariner, who was moving to Boston. He mortgaged the house and lot to his wife's father of Salem, who was a feltmaker, March 6, 1710/11. Samuel Shattuck evidently foreclosed the mortgage though he permitted them to live there. Mr Shattuck died early in 1723, and he bequeathed the house and land to his daughter Mrs Margaret Bacon who was still living there. At the same session of court administration was granted to Daniel Bacon on the estate of Margaret Bacon. Michael had built a barn on the lot, and his house, barn and land were then appraised at £150. John Shattuck, administrator of his father's estate conveyed the land and buildings for £69 to John Higginson of Salem on Nov. 30, 1726, and he conveyed it back on March 13, 1727. It was conveyed for £120 by John Shattuck to Mihill and Samuel Bacon, of Salem, shipwrights, Feb. 21, 1731/2. Samuel seems to have conveyed his interest to brother Mihill before Feb. 19, 1749, when Mihill for £426 conveyed the estate to Benjamin Pickman, Esq., call it then "my now dwelling house." This proves the identity of Michael's wife, and his occupation.

Michael served as a constable of Salem in 1714. His sons Mighill and Samuel followed in their father's profession.

Children of Michael and Margaret, born in Salem:

- 1 Michael<sup>5</sup>, bp. 9-30-1705. Prob. d. yg.
- + 2 MARGARET, bp. 6-22-1707. See following.
- 3 Mighill, bp. 2-27-1708/9. D.1762. Had a ship building yard with brother Samuel. M.1733, Mary Taylor (d. aft. 1762); 2 sons. Was an Episcopalian, St. Peter's Church
- 4 Samuel, bp. 4-15-1711. D.1765. Was associated with bro. Mighill in ship building. M.1734, Elizabeth Bacon (not identified) (1694?-1753); 1 son Samuel, who may have m. Anna Orne, or it may have been Samuel, Sr.; 3 chil.
- 5 Sarah, bp. 3-22-1712/13. M.1733, Archibald Greenfield.
- 6 Susanna, bp. 7-17-1715. D.1740. Prob. m.1733, Samuel<sup>3</sup>  
Long of Newbury (Shubael<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>) b.1711; 3 chil.



7 Shattuck,<sup>5</sup> bp. 9-29-1717. Liv. 1732, when guardian was appointed, "he being upw<sup>ds</sup> of 14 yrs, son of Michael Bacon, late of Salem."

8 Retire, bp. 4-17-1720. Yeoman. Liv. 1768. Res: Boxford, Mass. M.1, 1741, Mary, dau. of Jacob Hale, b., 1722; d., 1763; 8 chil. M.2, Rowley, 1764, Margaret [Wood][Jewett] Burnham (liv. 1768). Chandler's Hist. of New Ipswich, p. 203, says she d. 1808, "age 100 yrs., 5 mos., 21 days, and had drunk nothing stronger than small beer for 14 years before her death." Kidder's Hist. of New Ipswich (1852 p. 259) quotes this from a newspaper account. See below.

MARGARET<sup>5</sup> BACON was born in Salem, and baptized there on June 22, 1707. She married in Marblehead, Mass., on April 25, 1726, John Devereux, "both of Marblehead." She married second, in Beverly, Mass., Jan. 27, 1731/2, Joshua Guppy, probably the son of Reuben Guppy, but certainly brother of Kingwell Guppy of Dover, N.H. Joshua died in Dover in 1739, "when the children were young." See GUPPY.

The History of Dover says Margaret married first a Doctor Deveraux. The only doctor by the name of Deveraux given in the list of physicians in Essex Hist. Soc. Colls. (Russell Leigh Jackson, 1947), 83:269, is Humphrey Deveraux, born in Marblehead, Mass., Dec. 11, 1730. He may have been a son of John and Margaret, but certainly not the husband of Margaret. One Bacon genealogy says Margaret died unmarried in 1708, in New Ipswich, N.H., explaining that the age at death fits. However, the obituary in the newspaper (see Retire<sup>5</sup> Bacon above) says the Margaret who died in 1708 was the wife of Retire.

#### Bacon Genealogy.

Essex Antiquarian, 5:24-5; 11:73-4; 4:17 (has coat of arms),  
Bacon Genealogy.

New England Register, 56:364-5 (Bacon genealogy).

Mitchell: History of Bridgewater, Mass.

Dedham Historical Register, Vols. 1 to 12.

Salem, Marblehead, Beverly, Newton, Lynn, and Cambridge,  
Mass., Vital Records.

Chandler: History of New Ipswich, N.H., 203.

Kidder: History of New Ipswich, N.H., 259.

History of Dover, N.H.

Call Number

(Found in upper  
left-hand corner of  
catalog card.)

929.2

C722265

# Genealogy Department

Seat No. 97

Author EDITH BARRETT SUMNER

17

Vol.

Title ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS  
OF JAMES HENSMAN COUTMAN

## BEARD

THOMAS<sup>1</sup> BEARD was born about 1608, as in 1678 he gave his age as about seventy. His widow Marie married by 1704, a man named Williams.

He was a carpenter or builder in Dover, N.H., and had been at one time a servant (or apprentice?) of Mr James Treworgye. It is possible that his wife was related to the Treworgyes or Shapleighs, as on May 22, 1645, Mr Nicholas Shapleigh, who was the brother-in-law of Mr James Treworgye, deeded to Thomas a house and land at Strawberry Bank, "consisting of forty acres enclosed, and six score acres, more or less, granted by the town, together with marsh thereto belonging, and all his right to any lands yet to be divided."

Court records show he was a busy man, also interested in civic affairs. He successfully sued Christopher Lawson twice in 1647, first for defamation, and second for £10 non-payment for culling 26,000 pipe staves and making a raft. He was constable of Dover in 1650. He was appointed on juries for the years 1655, 1656, 1659, 1660, and grand jury 1664. In 1657 he sued Roger Wheeler for saying he abused his servant Wilson. In 1661 he and Philip Lewis sued PHILIP CHESLEY and William Roberts for non-payment for 2000 white oak volts. He took the freeman's oath in Dover court in 1678, the year he died.

Land records show (besides the Shapleigh deed above): He and Valentine Hill bought a house and land in Dover. In 1649 he was granted the falls of Oyster River for a sawmill, and he bought land at Scarborough, Me., in 1659. He had an inn before 1670, when he renewed his licence to keep a house of entertainment and retail wine and liquor, renewing it again in 1672. (Licenses were granted only to the most reputable men of any community.) He witnessed a deed of one William Beard in 1675, perhaps a brother, as Thomas named a son William.

His will, dated Dover, Dec. 16, 1678, speaks of 100 acres granted to him by the town, lying near Cocheco, and much other land. He bequeathed to wife Marie, son Thomas, son Joseph, (who was to be executor), and to three daughters, Marie, Martha Brimhor, and ELIZABETH WATSON (who was to have £10). His inventory of Dec. 24, 1678, amounting to £222.3.0, was attested June 24, 1679, by Joseph Beard. The will was probated, March 25, 1679.



Children of Thomas and Marie, order not known:

- 1 Martha<sup>2</sup>. M.by Dec.1678, George Bramhall (k.by Inds.1689)  
4 chil. M.2,Hingham,1698, Gershom Hall of Harwich.
- 2 Joseph, cl657. D.,cl704. Ensign. M., Esther<sup>3</sup> (James<sup>2</sup>,  
Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Philbrick (1657-1716+); 4 chil. She m.,2,  
1705, Sylvanus<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Nock (d.1716).
- + 3 ELIZABETH. See following.
- 4 Thomas. Liv. 1678, under 21. In Barbadoes, 1691.
- 5 William, 5-12-1664. D. inf.
- 6 Hannah, 1-24-1666. Not in father's will, 1678.
- 7 Marie. Liv.1724. M., 7-25-1689, John<sup>1</sup> Hudson (cl653-  
1717+); had a dau.

ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> BEARD, whose birthplace and date is not known, married before Dec. 16, 1678, the date of her father's will, Jonathan Watson, a tanner, of Dover, N. H. He died in 1714, probably, shortly after deeding all his property to his wife. She was his widow in 1721, but was dead by 1736. See WATSON.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire.  
History of Durham, N.H., 2:83-5.  
New Hampshire Provincial and State Papers, 31:227-9 (N.H.Pro-  
bate, 1635-1717); 40:33, etc.  
Stackpole: History of Durham, N.H., 11-12.

## BICKFORD

JOHN<sup>1</sup> BICKFORD was born about 1609, as he gave his age as about sixty on March 30, 1669. He married Temperance, daughter of Rev. Joseph Hull. She was born in England about 1625-1626. John died about 1686 near Dover, N.H., survived by his wife Temperance, who was living in 1694, but was dead by September 1697. See HULL.

John Bickford was a resident of Oyster River, N.H., where he bought land from Darby Field in 1645. He was taxed there from 1648 to 1676, and probably kept an inn there, as he obtained a license as victualer in 1657, 1659, and perhaps other years.

His interest in the affairs of the community is shown by the surviving records—he was appointed on the grand jury almost constantly from the year 1650 to 1683; he was a freeman of Dover before 1653, and was on a committee to establish the bounds of Exeter and Dover. He served as constable in 1659. He signed the protest of Oyster River against unfair treatment in 1665, and the 1669 petition for a separate township, which later became the town of Durham. At court on June 26, 1671, he was freed from training in Dover, on account of his age—but he had to pay five shillings a year thereafter to the Dover trainband.

He deeded land at Fox Point to his daughter Mary in 1677, perhaps a marriage portion. His will dated Feb. 12, 1685/6, left everything to beloved wife Temperance Bickford, except a feather bed (a valuable item then), &c., to go to his daughter Joanna. On Sept. 1, 1697, John Redman reporting that Thomas Bickford had taken the will from Joanna, and also things left her by her mother, Temperance, Thomas Bickford was ordered by the court to prove his father's will, which he did on Oct. 7, 1697. (Fox Point is now Newington, N.H.)

Children of John and Temperance (order not known):

- 1 Mary<sup>2</sup>. D. bef. 1708. M., Nicholas Harrison (cl634-1708);  
3 chil. Father deeded land to her at Fox Point, 1677.
- 2 Joseph. Living 1676.
- 3 Lydia. M. by 1673, Francis<sup>2</sup> (William<sup>1</sup>) Drew (b. cl648; k.  
on the march after the Indian massacre of 1694, and his  
wife left behind to perish. 5 chil.
- + 4 ELIZABETH. See following.
- 5 Thomas, cl660. D. 1706-7. M., Bridget<sup>2</sup> (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) FURBER;  
5 chil. They had the homestead at Durham Point.

- 6 John<sup>2</sup>, c1663. D., c1715. M., Susanna<sup>2</sup> (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) FURBER;  
(1664-c1732); 10 chil.
- 7 Hannah, 11-5-1665.
- 8 Temperance. M., Lieut. Jeremiah<sup>2</sup> (Robert<sup>1</sup>) Burnham (c.,  
c1718); 7 chil. He m.2, Mary<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) Diamond,  
widow of John Spinney (she d. 1734-5); 1 son.
- 9 Joanna, c1669. M., 1696, John<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) Red-  
man (1672-1718); 3 chil. M.2, Samuel<sup>2</sup> (William<sup>1</sup>) Hea-  
ley, as his 4th wife.
- 10 Benjamin, 10-20-1672. Living 1697. M., Sarah<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>,  
William<sup>1</sup>) Barsham (c1676-1752); 1 dau. Sarah m.2, aft.  
1697, Hon. Jotham<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Odiorne (1675-1748).

ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> BICKFORD, the date and place of whose birth can not be found, married Joseph Smith of Oyster River, N.H. He was born about 140-1643. Elizabeth died in Oyster River, on May 25, 1727, survived by Joseph, who died before Dec. 26, 1728, when his will was probated. See SMITH. He was the "Brother Smith" in the settlement of Temperance Bickford's estate.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire.  
New Hampshire Provincial and State Records: Vols 31 (probate records) and 40 (court records).  
Stackpole: History of Durham, N.H., 16-18.



## BRACKETT

ANTHONY<sup>1</sup> BRACKETT was born about 1613, as he gave his age in 1660 as about forty-seven. He and his wife, unidentified, were killed by Indians on Sept. 28, 1691, in Portsmouth, N.H.

He settled early at Portsmouth, where he sold his house in 1650, and had a thirty-acre grant in 1652. He took part in the civil affairs of the community, and his name is among the men who signed the record of the first town meeting, April 5, 1652 (See WALTER ABBOTT.) Records show he was appointed on the jury for the years 1650 and 1667, and was often on grand jury. He was selectman at least in the years 1655-56, 1668.

His son Thomas was killed by the Indians during King Philip's War, 1676. Three of his children were captured, but ransomed by the father, and lived with him for several years.

In 1686 he deeded his homestead at Sandy Beach to his son John for life support of himself and wife. In the Indian attack of Sept. 28, 1691, there were sixteen killed or carried away to captivity, "chiefly old Goodman Brackett's and Goodman Rand's families." A detailed account of the raid is given in the Brackett Genealogy, covering several pages.

His will of Sept. 11, 1691, proved, July 11, 1692, appointed his son John executor. He bequeathed to his wife, who was not named; to his daughters Jane Haines, Eleanor Johnson; his grandchildren Kasia Brackett [daughter of ANTHONY, Jr.], Rose Johnson, and Samuel Brackett. (Son ANTHONY was already dead.)

Children of Anthony and unknown wife: (Prob. b., Portsmouth)

---

+ 1 ANTHONY<sup>2</sup>, cl636.\* See following.

2 Thomas. Killed by Inds., 8-11-1676. M., Mary<sup>2</sup> (MICHAEL<sup>1</sup>) MITTON (died in captivity); their 3 chil. captured; but ransomed by Anthony Brackett, Sr.

3 Eleanor. Liv. 1691. M. 1661, John Johnson (cl637-cl717) 6 chil.

4 Jane, cl650. Liv. 1691. M. 1, 1671, Matthias<sup>2</sup> (Samuel<sup>1</sup>) Haines (b. cl650); 3-4 chil. M. 2, 1697, as 2d wife, Isaac<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) Marston; no chil.

5 John, cl650. Liv. 1716. Est. adm. 1726. M. 1, Martha<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Philbrick; 2 chil. captured by Inds., and taken to Canada. M. 2, 1698, Dinah [Sanborn], widow of James<sup>3</sup> Marston.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of New England Women.

ANTHONY<sup>2</sup> BRACKETT was born about 1636, probably in Portsmouth, N.H.\* He married first, about 1665, Anne, daughter of Michael Mitton, Gent. She was the sister of Dorcas, wife of Thomas Brackett, and Mary, wife of JAMES ANDREWS. Anne died at Sandy Beach, Portsmouth, about 1677, and Anthony married second, on Nov. 19, 1678, Susanna, the daughter of Abraham Drake. She was born near 1652. Anthony was killed by the Indians in Falmouth, Me., Sept. 21, 1689 (before his father), and Susanna married in 1700, John, son of Anthony Taylor, his second wife. John Taylor died on Dec. 15, 1712, and Susanna died on Nov. 14, 1719. See DRAKE.

He took the oath of freeman in Exeter, N. H., on July 14, 1657. Nothing is known of his stay there, but he was in Casco (Falmouth) by 1660. He had a grant of thirteen acres in Portsmouth that year also. He was appointed constable, Casco, 1664. He was the leading man of Casco, being commissioner for Falmouth and Scarborough. The town chose him for captain of the militia\*\*. He was a selectman in 1680 and 1681, and assemblyman in 1681 and 1682. He belonged to the Episcopal church.

Anne, his wife, was deeded one hundred acres on Back Cove in 1652 by her grandfather, GEORGE CLEEVE, Gent. This tract he sold in 1671 to George Munjoy. It had been the nucleus of his very large farm, supplemented by a grant from the town of four hundred acres.

They were living there when on Aug. 11, 1676, the parents, five children, and a negro servant were captured through the treachery of Simon, one of King Philip's Indians. The children, all under ten, were not killed as young children, being in the way, usually were. The Indians held the family until November, then left them on the shore of Casco Bay while they went to share in the plunder of a raid at Arrowsick. Anne had discovered needles and thread in one of the deserted houses, and with Anthony and the servant patched up a leaky old canoe in which all but the father crossed safely to Black Point and went by boat to Grandfather Brackett's house at Sandy Beach. The father escaped through the woods, and lived until 1689, in which year he was himself massacred by the Indians, in Casco, now Falmouth.

Administration was granted to his son Anthony, Jr., March 4, 1689/90, as he had died without making a will. Years later there was a disagreement among the heirs of both wives. See ZACHARIAH<sup>3</sup>.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of New England Women.

\*\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.



Children of Anthony<sup>2</sup> and first wife, Anne:

- 1 Anthony<sup>3</sup>, cl669. D., Boston, 1716, "age 47." Wife Mary; 3 chil. She m. 2, 1718, Richard Pierce.
- 2 Seth. Killed by Inds., Falmouth, May 1690.
- 3 Zachariah. D. yg.
- 4 Mary. M.1, Joseph<sup>2</sup> (Robert<sup>1</sup>) Ring of Salisbury (b.1664); son Joseph burned at stake, 1704. She m.2, 1710, Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Whittier as 3d wife; 1 son, Joseph.
- 5 Eleanor. Liv. Boston, 1743, age about 70. M.1, by 1680, Philip<sup>2</sup> (Richard<sup>1</sup>) Foxwell (cl652-1690); no chil. M.2, Elisha<sup>3</sup> (JAMES<sup>2</sup>, SAMUEL<sup>1</sup>) ANDREWS (d.cl702); 3 chil. M. 3, 1705, Richard Pullen of Boston (cl670-1722).
- 6 Keziah. D.1733. M.1, John Patterson of Boston (d.cl709) M.2, 1711, Joseph Maylem (1652-1732), as 2d wife.

Children of Anthony<sup>2</sup> and second wife, Susanna, recorded in Hampton, N.H.:

- 7 Jane<sup>3</sup>, 2-7-1679. D. yg.
- 8 Zipporah, 9-28-1680. D.1756. M.1698, Caleb<sup>2</sup> (Philip<sup>1</sup>) Towle (1678-1763); 12 chil.
- + 9 ZACHARIAH, 1-20-1682. See below.
- 10 Anne, 6-18-1686. D.1748. M.1717, James<sup>3</sup> (Aretas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Leavitt (1683-1760); 5 chil., 1717 to 1728. He m. 2, Hannah \_\_\_\_\_
- 11 Susanna, 8-29-1689. M. 1718, Jasper<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Jasper<sup>1</sup>) Blake (1693-1737+); 6 chil.
- 12 Child, who d. yg. (Susanna testified that her father had 6 chil. by each wife; one of the first d. yg.; 2 of the second d. yg. Deposition 1757.)

ZACHARIAH<sup>2</sup> BRACKETT was born in Falmouth, Maine, Jan. 20, 1682, the birth recorded in Hampton, N.H. He married in Newbury, Mass., Dec. 1, 1707, Hannah Rolfe, whose birth and death have not been found. Zachariah married second, intentions recorded Feb. 16, 1741, Mary Ross, "from Ireland," who was many years his junior. He died in Ipswich, Mass., in 1751, survived by his wife Mary, who died about 1783.

Zachariah served during the entire Queen Anne's War, then called the Third War, 1701 to 1713.\* He belonged to the militia, and was called out continually. As a result of this war all the towns on a hundred-mile stretch of the Maine seacoast were abandoned, and there was no place of safety except in a fort or garrison house.

In 1713 the Massachusetts government appointed a committee to examine into and pass upon titles of claimants of the

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

deserted farms. Zachariah was one of the claimants in 1713. In 1715 he went to Falmouth and took possession of his father's farm in Back Cove. There were many contests between new settlers and those who claimed ownership. Zachariah was not one of these, but he had trouble with his half-sisters and a half brother, they contending the farm was on land which had been their mother's, therefore their father had no right (as he had done) to convey the title to Zachariah's mother. However, he purchased the interest of the other heirs in the farm, for that purpose borrowing money from Joseph Maylem of Boston, his brother-in-law, and mortgaged the farm to him and Richard Pullen, another brother-in-law, in 1719.

Zachariah's family did not join him in Falmouth till 1719. On Aug. 2, 1719, his six eldest children were baptized in the church at Hamton, N.H., of which he must have been a member.

In 1722 commenced the so-called "Three Years' War." The Massachusetts government had not lived up to its treaty with the Indians, whereby they had promised to erect trading posts. Zachariah was in this war also, serving in a company commanded by Captain Joshua Moody.\* Before King George's War, 1744, he had removed to Ipswich, Mass., selling his Back Cove farm shortly before. He owned a house on River Bank in Ipswich.

His estate was administered in October 1755, and consisted in part of a house and lands in Ipswich. The estate of his widow Mary was administered in 1793.

Children of Zachariah and Hannah, first wife (first 6 bapt. in Hampton, N. H.):

- 1 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, 3-1-1709. M. 1, Isaac Sawyer, Jr. (b.c1707); 11 chil. M. 2, 1752+, Jonathan Morse.
- 2 Jane, 1-13-1711. M., Daniel<sup>3</sup> (James<sup>2</sup>, Hugh<sup>1</sup>) Mosher; 3 chil. Res: Gorham, Me.
- 3 Anthony, 8-25-1712. M.1,1751, Abigail<sup>2</sup> (Edward<sup>1</sup>) Chapman (d.1762); 3 chil. M.2,1764, Abigail<sup>4</sup> (Joshua<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup> ANTHONY<sup>1</sup>) BRACKETT, wid.of Job Lunt. She d.1805; 1 dau.
- 4 Abraham, 7-3-1714. D.1806. M.(ints.)1743, Joanna, dau. of James Springer of Georgetown, Me. (d.by 1782); 16 chil.
- 5 Zachariah, 7-30-1716. D. 1776. M. 1742, Judith, dau. of Isaac Sawyer (d.aft.1776); 9 chil.
- 6 Thomas, bp. 3-2-1719, with foregoing five, in Hampton, NH. D.1803. M.1744, Mary, dau. of John Snow; 8 chil.
- 7 Susanna, b. 2-13-1720. M., John Baker; 3 chil.
- + 8 JOSHUA, 1-7-1723. See following.
- 9 Abigail, 8-21-1727. M., James Merrill of Salisbury.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.



Children of Zacharia<sup>h</sup> and second wife, Mary:

10 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bp.

11 Ann, bp.

JOSHUA<sup>4</sup> BRACKETT was born in Falmouth, Me., Jan. 7, 1723, probably in the garrison there. Marriage intentions were published in Falmouth, Dec. 9, 1744, between Joshua Brackett and Esther, daughter of John Cox. Joshua died in 1816. The death of Esther has not been found. See COX.

"Born in the midst of warfare, he was destined to take an active part in every subsequent war, with one exception, with which the people of Maine became engaged, during his long and eventful life of ninety-three years."

He was admitted to full communion with the church at Falmouth on April 11, 1742, the same year in which Esther Cox was admitted. Within a few weeks of his marriage in 1744, he left with his company for the siege of Louisburg\*. He served in Capt. Humphrey Cobb's company, Col. Samuel Waldo's regiment. The fortress surrendered June 17, 1745. This was called King George's War. In all he served sixteen months. The land allotted to the veterans of that war later became Standish, Me. Joshua, however, lived continuously in Falmouth.

In an affidavit of Oct. 13, 1810, giving his age as eighty-seven, he stated that at the beginning of the last Indian War he lived on what is known as the Bramhall farm; that he hired the farm for three years and paid Bramhall £3 old tenor, keeping twenty sheep for him; that he lived on the farm "until I was obliged to go into the army, which I did at that time; my family continued there some time after I was gone and paid Mr Bramhall." He was a private in Capt. James Milk's Falmouth Neck company, and his name is also on the list of Capt. Isaac Ilsley's Back Cove Company dated Aug. 16, 1757\*.

When the Revolution commenced he was in his fifty-sixth year. The "Association Test" was sent to every colonial town before the Declaration of Independence, every man required to sign it, or refuse to sign, thereby declaring their loyalty to the colonies or to England. Joshua signed it in Portsmouth, 1776.\*\* He was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Capt. Joshua Wentworth's company, Col. Ebenezer Francis' regiment\*\*. His name appears in pay abstract for travel allowance dated Watertown, Mass., Aug. 1776; also in return of men at Dorchester Heights, in the Northern Department, the roll endorsed: "Reported by Brig. Whitcomb, Aug. 23, 1776." Later in the war, in order to join the military expedition fitted out near home,

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

\*\* Qualifies for Sons or Daughters of the Revolution.

the one known as the expedition against Penobscot, he enlisted as a private in Capt. William Cobb's Cumberland County regiment, July 8, 1779, being discharged Sept. 25, 1779, at Falmouth. He was with the detachment under Col. Jonathan Mitchell, being recorded as "Joshua Brackit of Presumpscot." It was probably about the close of the last French and Indian war that he took up his residence on the Presumpscot river, on a tract of land that was the property of his father-in-law John Cox, and there he lived the rest of his life.

Tax lists show his name with three of his brothers, Falmouth, 1760 and 1765; also with four of his sons in 1777. His name is also on the list of supporters of the Congregational church in Stroudwater parish.

#### Children of Joshua and Esther:

- 1 Daniel<sup>5</sup>, say 1745. Soldier in Rev. Wife unknown; 8 chil.
- 2 Mercy, bp. 1st Ch., Falmouth, 1747. M.1768, Benjamin<sup>3</sup> (James<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>) Lunt (1747-1822); 15 chil.
- 3 Anthony, 1749. Soldier in Rev. M., Mary Coffey; 8 chil.
- + 4 TABITHA, cl751. See below.
- 5 James, Falmouth, 4-20-1752. Liv.1832. Soldier in Rev. 1st wife unk. M.2,1785, Jenny Mosher Akers; 3 chil.
- 6 Abraham. Soldier in Rev. M., Susan Miller; 11 chil.
- 7 Samuel, cl756. Soldier in Rev. D. 1778.
- 8 Joshua, (Presumpscot?), 7-31-1762. D.1849. Soldier in Rev. M.1784, Lydia<sup>2</sup>(Robert<sup>1</sup>)Hasty(1767-1841); 11 chil.
- 9 Joseph. Res: Westbrook. D. unm.

TABITHA<sup>5</sup> BRACKETT was born about 1751, probably on the farm on the Presumpscot river. She married in 1773, William, son of Samuel Tobey, of Portland, Me. She died of consumption on June 10, 1784, "age 33." William married second, on July 17, 1785, Submit ("Mitty") Cox. He married third, June 1, 1813, Mercy<sup>5</sup> (Richard<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, RICHARD<sup>2</sup>, JAMES<sup>1</sup>) TOBIE, who was born on June 1, 1774. Mercy married second, William H. Pierce, and died in Levant, Me., in October 1863. See TOBEY.

#### Brackett Genealogy.

Noyes, Libby; Davis, Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
 Coleman's New England Captives, 1:200  
 Portsmouth Rambles, 1:215  
 Newbury and Ipswich, Mass., Vital Records.  
 Tobey Genealogy  
 Colonial Wars Index (1922), p. 56  
 Mass. Soldiers and Sailors, 2:386, 391, 393



## BROWN

GEORGE BROWN and Christian Hibbert were married Sept. 30, 1611, in the parish church of St. Edmund's, Salisbury, Wiltshire, England. The record says they made at that time an offering of three shillings. George died in England in 1633, and his widow died in Salisbury, Mass., on Dec. 28, 1641.

Widow Marie Abbott, of Salisbury, England, in her will of Jan. 9, 1618/19, left two shillings apiece to George, Daniel, and Richard Brown, and mentioned her grandchildren named Dove, directing that she be buried in St. Edmund's church. It seems certain that this George Brown was a legatee, and that he had therefore brothers Daniel and Richard Brown. It may be pointed out that only gentry could be buried inside the churches.

George Brown, brewer, made his will on Aug. 22, 1633. It was proved on Nov. 8, 1633, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. He appointed wife Christian executrix, and left bequests to sons Henry, WILLIAM, George, and Abraham. Mr John Dove and Mr Francis Dove were to be overseers.

The parish of St. Edmund's in Salisbury had been a stronghold of Puritanism since the resignation of Rev. Hugh Williams and the induction of Rev. Peter Thacher as rector by Bishop Davenant in 1623. Mr Francis Dove, twice mayor of the city, was one of the wardens of St. Edmund's, and it is not surprising to find Christian Brown and her family under his advice and protection, joining the group of their fellow parishioners who ventured forth from Old Salisbury in 1638 to found a new Salisbury in New England, where the persecutions of Archbishop William Laud could not follow them.

The courageous widow appears on the list, undated, of the first settlers of Salisbury in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, among whom the common lands of the new town were first divided. She was also granted lands in the divisions of 1640 and 1641, dying in the latter year.

Children of George and Christian,<sup>1</sup> born in Salisbury, England:

- 1 Henry<sup>2</sup>, D.1701. Wife Abigail d. 1702; 7 chil., 1642-59.
- + 2 WILLIAM, bp. St. Edmund's, 11-23-1615. See following.
- 3 George, bp. St. Edmund's, 3-3-1618. D. yg.
- 4 George, bp. St. Edmund's, 8-29-1622. D.1690. M., 1, 1645, Ann<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Eaton (d.1683); no chil. M.2, 1684, Hannah<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Grant, widow of Edward Hazen. George's will named brothers Henry and William. His widow d. 1716.
- 5 Abraham, bp. St. Edmund's, 8-22-1626. Liv.1633.

WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> BROWN was baptized at St. Edmund's parish church in Salisbury, Wiltshire, England, Nov. 23, 1615. He married in Salisbury, Mass., on June 25, 1645, Elizabeth Murford, who has not been identified. William died in Salisbury on Aug. 24 1706.

He came to New England with his mother and brothers, settling in Salisbury. He is recorded there as receiving land in 1642. He served as constable of Salisbury in 1675.

That he did not share the place held by his two brothers, in public life may perhaps be attributed to the sad fact of the insanity of his wife, who lost her reason about the year 1660, although it is recorded that she recovered it for a time. The story is told in a long deposition of William Brown, aged seventy years, dated May 11, 1692, in his testimony against Susanna Martin, which was used in the trial of the poor woman to whose witchcraft his demented wife laid her affliction.

Children of William and Elizabeth, born in Salisbury, Mass.:

- + 1 MARY<sup>3</sup>, 6-17-1647. See below.
- 2 William, 2-24-1648/9. D. 1669.
- 3 Ephraim, 6-24-1650. D. 1693. M. c1676, Sarah \_\_\_\_\_; 6 chil. She m. 2, 1703, Samuel<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Carter (1656-1718); and 3, 1719, Benjamin<sup>2</sup> (Roger<sup>1</sup>) Eastman (1653-1728).
- 4 Martha, 7-5-1654. D. 1718. M. \_\_\_\_\_, John<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Carter (1650-1718+); 7 chil.
- 5 Elizabeth, 8-6-1656. Liv. 1710. M. 1670, Samuel<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Clough (1657-1710); 9 chil.
- 6 Sarah, 4-12-1658. D. c1730. M., Hampton, 1679, Benjamin<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Brown, of Hampton.

MARY<sup>3</sup> BROWN was born in Salisbury, Mass., June 17, 1647. She married about 1667, Thomas, son of John Hoyt of Salisbury, where Thomas was born on Jan. 1, 1640/1, his twin brother dying at birth. Thomas married second, 1689, Mary Ash, who married as her second husband, 1692, James Hall. See HOYT.

Davis: Ancestry of Lydia Harmon, 69-72

Dow: History of Hampton, N.H., 2:

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire.  
Salisbury, Mass., Vital Records.



## BUCKNAM

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> BUCKNAM was born about 1602 in England. He gave his age in a deposition on Sept. 25, 1665, as about 63. His first wife was Sarah, daughter of Widow Prudence Wilkinson. He married second, Sarah, daughter of George Knowler. William died in Malden, Mass., March 28, 1679. See KNOWLER.

He was called a carpenter or builder in the inventory of Nathaniel Sparhawk in Charlestown, Mass., in 1647, where William is listed with a house and garden in 1649. That year he bought of Francis Willoughby the large farm of 20 acres, "on the Mystic side," now in the town of Malden. On this farm was an interesting old house which was demolished in 1875, a part of which (the northwest corner) is said to have been built in 1630, the first house built upon the property. However, there seems to have been no house there in 1649. William, Senior, did not build upon the Willoughby lot, but upon his adjoining later purchase of four acres. This house was quite near the Charlestown line, and after his death the house on the four acres was mentioned in addition to the Willoughby lot. When his son Josias died in 1694 he left to son Samuel the house on the four acres and the 20-acre Willoughby lot, "with the six acres adjoining, buting To the Homstead so as it may Reach to the Spring for the benefit of watering."

All his property was left to his wife Sarah and her children. His will of 1667 was probated June 12, 1679. The inventory of his estate, taken March 28, 1679, and amounting to £418, itemized four acres land, ten acres meadow, and 27-1/2 acres woods. Part of the will is interesting, as John, only child of the first wife, was taken by his grandmother Wilkinson, who was to provide for him in her will. (He received but five acres from her, and later in life he was a charge of the town.) "Least I should be supposed by Any to be Vnnatural or injurious vnto my son John as being my firstborne; I hereby declare the true grounds and just Reasons of the Seuerall legacies and gifts disposed unto my wife and children as hereafter stated. And why no more is settled or otherwise Stated on my son John tho my firstborne. Firstly, because the estate whereby I purchased All my lands (And for that allso by the improument thereof through the blessing of God or my Labours, I haue in my measure been helpfull in Church, Town and Cuntry Affayres) came vnto mee by my wife Sara that now is, and from her Kindred, who in a Special manner intended it for the benefit of her Children. Secondly, By means of much weaknes of his mother my first wife, And Expences for him in his infancie,

I was much run in debt, to sundry persons; the which were All so payed out of this woomans portion. Thirdly, This my son John was After by his Grandmother taken from mee before he came to Abilitye to doe anything for mee, And on her desire bound as Apprentice to her till he should be 21 years old, So that I had no Service or help of his; to the Raysing of my Estate. Fourthly, He allso with my consent Enioyeth a portion from his Grandmother, in stead of the portion due to mee in the right of his Mother, to About twentie pounds value."

Child of William and first wife, Sarah Wilkinson:

- 1 John<sup>2</sup>, prob. b. Charlestown. D.1705. Taken by Grandmother Prudence Wilkinson, who left his 5 acres in Malden. Was in King Philip's War; later became dumb and insane, but suddenly regained his faculties in 1696.

Children of William and second wife, Sarah Knower:

- 2 Joses<sup>2</sup>, Charlestown, cl641. D.,1694. M.,1673, Judith Worth (cl653-1736); 8 chil. She m.2,1699, as 3d wife, John<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Lynde (cl648-1723).
- 3 Elizabeth, cl644. D.1726. M.1684+, Benjamin<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Whittemore (cl639-1726); 5 chil. named in George Knower's will, 1674.
- 4 Hannah, named in George Knower's will, 1674.
- 5 Mercie, Malden, 2-14-1647/8.
- + 6 SARAH, Malden, June 1650. See below.
- 7 William, Malden, Aug. 1652. D.,1693. M.,1676, Hannah<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Wayte (b.1656); no chil. She m.2, 1694, Lieut. Joseph<sup>2</sup> (William<sup>1</sup>) Hasey (1657-1707).
- 8 Mehetable, Malden, Aug. 1654. D.,1734. M.1, Samuel<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Wayte (1650-1720); 9 chil.
- 9 Edward, Malden, Sept. 1652.
- 10 Samuel. D. Malden, 9-13-1658.
- 11 Samuel, Malden, Feb. 1659/60. D.1751. M.1697, Deborah [Sprague] (cl670-1751), widow of Wm. Mellen; 10 chil.

SARAH<sup>2</sup> BUCKNAM was born in Malden, Mass., in July, 1650, and married there on July 24, 1676, Samuel Shattuck, Junior, born in Salem, Mass., Oct. 7, 1649. He died there in 1723, probably surviving Sarah. See SHATTUCK.

Pope: Pioneers of Massachusetts, 77

Wyman: Families of Charlestown, Mass., 1:147; 2:1031

New England Register, 26:83 (Wayte); 32:189-190

History of Malden, Mass., 392-5

Malden and Salem Vital Records

Middlesex Probate Records



## CHESLEY

PHILIP<sup>1</sup> CHESLEY was born about 1606-8, as he gave his age as about seventy-seven in November 1683. His wife Elizabeth was living in 1661, but was presumably dead when he put everything in his sons' names in 1663 and 4. He had a second wife named Joanna, apparently related to James and Elizabeth Thomas. Joanna and Philip were living in Oyster River, N. H., on April 30, 1685, when they made a deposition, but the dates of their death are missing.

He is first mentioned in 1642 when he sold his home lot in Dover Neck to THOMAS LEIGHTON. About 1651 he removed to a grant of land at Oyster River, where he lived for the rest of his life. His house stood on the north side of the road from Durham Village to the Old Pascataqua Bridge. In war times it was a garrison\*, and it was captured and many killed there in the Oyster River massacre of 1694. It was torn down in 1879. A picture of it is given in volume two of Stackpole's History of Durham, N. H., page 59.

The town records show he was taxed from 1648 to 1683, and was on the list of Dover freemen (voters) of 1665. He signed the protest of Oyster River against unfair treatment by Dover Neck in 1660; he was a constable at Dover in 1660, 1661, 1664 and 1668, and he probably served in the intervening years. On Feb. 2, 1663/4, he was a witness at the inquest on the drowning of Alexander Macdannell, at that time giving his age as about forty-six. He signed the Corbett petition in 1665, and the Oyster River petition in 1669 asking for a separate township (from Dover). He and his wife were much in the court records, sometimes as defendants and sometimes as plaintiffs.

Land records show he conveyed half of his property by deed on Aug. 12, 1663, to his son Thomas. The next year he deeded the rest of his land to PHILIP, and in 1673, he and wife Joan deeded to PHILIP sixty acres more. In 1699, Mary and Hester Chesley deeded to Elizabeth, widow of Thomas, land "which had formerly been their father's."

Children of Philip and first wife, Elizabeth:

- 1 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, cl642-44. K. by Inds., 1697. M.1663, Elizabeth Thomas (perhaps sister of James Thomas); 8 chil.
- + 2 PHILIP, cl644-46. See following.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

Children of Philip and second wife, Joanna:

- 3 Hannah<sup>2</sup>. M., Thomas Ash (d.1713); 4 chil. He m.2, bef. 1700, Mary, widow of Ichabod<sup>2</sup> (JAMES<sup>1</sup>) ROLLINS.
- 4 Mary. M.1701, as 2d wife, Ralph<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Hall. M.2, 1713-1717, John<sup>2</sup> (James?) Foye. He m.c1745, Ruth Huckins.
- 5 Esther, certainly dau.of 2d wife Joanna. M.1, 1705, John<sup>3</sup> (Ralph<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) Hall; 6 chil.

PHILIP<sup>2</sup> CHESLEY was born about 1644-6, probably in Dover, N.H.\* His wife Sarah was most probably the daughter of JAMES ROLLINS. See ROLLINS.

Philip was a resident of Oyster River, N.H. He was constable of Dover in 1695. Sarah was baptized an aged widow on March 20, 1719. No further records are found.

His will dated Dec. 18, 1695, bequeathed "to my eldest son SAMUEL CHASTLY, tue therds of all my possead Land Att the Plase Comingly Called Newtowne, and fresh Marsh thereunto belonging ... with all Rights, Grants, and Privileges. I likewise give unto my Sone SAMELL CHASTLY, toue Oxen and toue Cowes...like-wise the other theards.of my Land and Meadows at the Place Comingly called Newtowne. To my son Philip Chasely all my... lands that I have in Oyster River. To my son Ebinezar Chastly the Grant I have of therty Eackers of Land. To my wife Sarah Chastly the rest of the estate for the benefit of the children I leave behind."

Children of Philip and Sarah, born in Oyster River:

- + 1 SAMUEL<sup>3</sup>. See following.
- 2 James. K.by Inds., 1707. See SAMUEL<sup>3</sup>. M.1704, Tamsen<sup>3</sup> (Ezekiel<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) Wentworth (1687-1753); 1 son. She m.2, by 1711, Dea. John Hayes, Jr. (d.1759); 10 chil. in 1732. He m.2, Mary<sup>3</sup> (Hatevil<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Roberts, widow of James Heard, and Samuel Wingate. (She was b. 1700.)
- 3 Philip, 1678. Lieut. M.1, Sarah<sup>3</sup> (James<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>) Huckins (1674-1705); 1 son, Lemuel. M.2, 1706, Hannah<sup>2</sup> (William<sup>1</sup>) Sawyer (b.1685); 6 chil.
- 4 Ebenezer. Living 1695. Perhaps k. by Inds., 1707.
- 5 Ichabod. D. c1774. Lieut. Wife Temperance in 1729, and his widow in 1786; 5 chil.
- 6 Jonathan. Captain. Will 1755. M. 1720, Mary<sup>3</sup> (Joshua<sup>2</sup>, Leonard<sup>1</sup>) Weeks; 5 chil.
- 7 Lydia. M. 1718, John<sup>3</sup> (Jeremiah<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>) Burnham, as his 2d wife.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of New England Women.



CAPTAIN SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> CHESLEY was born in Oyster River, but the date is not known. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Smith. Samuel was killed by the Indians on Sept. 17, 1707, and Elizabeth married second, Amos Pinkham, whose first wife had died in 1709. He was grandson of RICHARD PINKHAM. See SMITH.

By his father's will of 1695, Samuel became the owner of all the family land in Newtown. Records show he served as a selectman at Dover, 1703. He was captain of the militia, and he and Major SHADRACH WALTON distinguished themselves in the Port Royal expedition in 1707\*. He was killed later that year.

The Wentworth Genealogy quotes "Farmer Belknap," as follows: "A party of French Mohawks painted red attacked with a hideous yell a company who were in the woods, some hewing timber and others driving a team, under the direction of Captain Chesley, who was just returned the second time from Port Royal. At the first fire they killed seven and mortally wounded another. Chesley with the few that were left fired on the enemy with great vigor, and for some time checked their ardor, but being overpowered he at length fell. He was much lamented, being a brave soldier. Three of the scalps taken at this time were recovered at Berwick, Maine." His brother James, and perhaps Ebenezer, were shot down at the same time.

Administration was granted to Elizabeth on Aug. 3, 1708.

Children of Samuel and Elizabeth, order not known:

- 1 Samuel<sup>4</sup>. Eldest son. D. 1717. No chil.
- 2 Philip. D. 1720. No chil.
- 3 Joseph. D. by 1740. M. c1719, Hannah [Peirce], widow of Thomas Hanson. She was dead by 1740.
- 4 Benjamin. D. 1718. No chil.
- 5 Reuben. D. by 1790. 1st wife Ann; 2d wife Margaret.
- + 6 LILIAS. See below.
- 7 Keziah. M., Timothy Hanson (Jr., b. 1679?)

LILIAS<sup>4</sup> CHESLEY married about 1733, Isaac, son of Jonathan Watson. She died before 1745, and he married a second wife named Joanna. Isaac was dead by 1754. Joanna died, Oct. 28, 1784. See WATSON.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
Scales: History of Dover, N.H., 235, 238, 243, 247, 251  
Wentworth Genealogy, 1:221-2

Provincial and State Papers of N.H., 31:413 (will of Philip<sup>1</sup>)  
Colonial Wars, Index, 1922, p. 98

Stackpole: History of Durham, N.H., 2:54 (picture of garrison)

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

## CLEEVE



ARMS: A wolf's head erased, per pale dancette,  
argent and sable.

CREST: None.



## CLEEVE

JOHN CLEEVE, linen draper, was living in Storgursey, seven miles from Storgumber, county Somerset, Eng., in 1582. He died before 1591, by which time his wife had become Anna Cary.

GEORGE<sup>1</sup> CLEEVE, gentleman, was born about 1586, probably in Storgursey, Somerset. There is a record of a marriage of a George Cleve, vintner, to Alice Abrooke, widow of William Abrooke, in London, Oct. 17, 1612. Another marriage record is that of George Cleaves of St. Peter's in Cornhill, to Alice Stortoll of St. Saviour, Southwark (not far from London), on Sept. 22, 1614. It is certain, however, that in Shrewsbury, Shropshire, 1617, he married Joan Price, daughter of a burgess. She was born about 1585, since her age was given as sixteen in 1601. No records of their deaths have been found. However, Joan was living, though ill, in 1659, and George was alive in November 1666, but probably died soon after.

Of his life in England little is known. In June 1600 he was apprenticed to a fuller of Bristol, Eng., for seven years, but he became a vintner instead. The Shrewsbury tax roll of 1616-1617 has George Cleve and Thomas Lewis taxed together as vintners. In another English record he represented that his mother held an estate worth £40 per annum. The baptism of his son Cleombrutus is recorded in Shrewsbury in 1620.

The ship Swift, Steven Reeks, Master, sailed from Bristol in April 1630, with passengers and freight for Saco and Casco Bay in Maine. Banks says that George Cleeve and Thomas Lewis and their families were probably on the ship.

George Cleeve settled first at Spurwink, Maine, in 1630 or 1631, built a house and planted, having a promise from Sir Ferdinando Gorges, the patentee of Maine, of 2000 acres. He and Richard Tucker share the honor of founding Portland. In 1632 Cleeve bought a share in the patent Tucker had purchased of Richard Bradshaw. John Winter, as agent of Robert Trelawney of Plymouth, ejected him from the land, seizing his houses. When Trelawney told him that he could become a tenant of his elsewhere, Cleeve made his much-quoted answer - that he would be "tenant to never a man in New England."

He made several trips to England. While there in January 1637, Sir Ferdinando Gorges granted him and Richard Tucker for a consideration of £150, a deed of some 1500 acres along the coast from the Casco to the Presumpscot rivers, in addition to Hog Island, where they had been planting for years. They were to call it Stogumber, for their supposed birthplace.



He is called Esquire Cleeve in this patent. Cleeve was also granted protection under the privy seal for exploring Lake Champlain, and a monopoly of trade in beaver about the lake. He gave testimony in the present of the King to the integrity and loyalty of John Winthrop, "to such purpose that the King expressed himself most highly pleased therewithal, only sorry that so worthy a person should be no better accommodated than with the hardships of America."

In 1639 the King conferred upon Sir Ferdinando the right to establish a government in his province, the name of which was changed to Maine. The first term of court was held March 1640. Cleeve immediately commenced actions against Winter to recover his property, obtaining judgment in his favor. Though one of the chief litigants before the court, he was appointed foreman of the Grand Jury. As Cleeve has been belittled and discredited in many histories, the following from "Portland Centennial Celebration, 1886, should be of interest:

"Cleeve's lawsuits about his title, he won twice over. But winning them twice was not enough .... Evidence is plentiful, that a strong conspiracy ... had been formed against the owner of 'the Neck.' [Now the site of the business portion of Portland.] His enemies belonged to the Royalist party .... News came in 1642 that their friends over the water had met with disaster and that Oliver Cromwell had appeared victorious on the scene. Cleeve with that promptness to seize an advantage which was not the least of his characteristics, immediately crossed the Atlantic .... He found the backers of his enemies at home dispersed and overthrown .... In a short time he had induced Sir Alexander Rigby, a powerful member of Parliament, to purchase the Lygonia Patent which covered an area 40 miles square ... stretching from Cape Porpoise to Merrymeeting Bay. Of this territory Mr Rigby appointed Cleeve the Deputy President .... Cleeve petitioned Parliament and obtained from it a commission to examine into charges of misgovernment, which he filed against them. For the next three years, marked on his part by a course of conduct remarkably judicious, especially when his earnest and headstrong nature is considered, his authority was successfully resisted, but in 1646 the commissioners of foreign plantations decided in his favor, and Cleeve took his rightful position as a recognized leader among men. From that time until the death of Rigby in 1650, the province of Lygonia, and especially the Neck, enjoyed peace and prosperity, while all around was discontent and misgovernment.... For seven years he kept up his unequal conflict at home and abroad, but was obliged to yield to the claims of Massachusetts in 1658. From that time he was a loyal citizen of that province."

Also the following from the Brackett Genealogy:



"It is to be regretted that more information has not been preserved as to the halcyon days in Lygonia when the province was roled by a just and upright man for twelve years, who had completed his three score years and ten before he commenced to role .... Not a single incident happened to cast reproach upon his administration....He was perhaps irascible and quick-tempered, and on occasions used harsh language. It was his lot to become involved in the most trying of all affairs connected with business, that of interminable litigation, and to have for opponents unscrupulous men of means and power. That he should lose his temper and soundly berate them is nothing to be surprised at. He was inclined to live at peace with his neighbors, and he had a very quarrelsome and greedy few among them. That he was neither quarrelsome nor litigious is shown by the fact that for twelve years under Rigby's proprietary government he was at peace with all men, and during all those years there was no person in the province who had more power and influence than he....He was entirely trustworthy and honorable in all his dealings. It can be truthfully said of him that for native ability no man in the province surpassed him; and for honorability in his dealings and for steadfastness of principle and purpose, no man in the province was his peer."

When very aged he was chosen representative for Portland. In 1658 he deeded to "his grandchild Nathaniel Mitton lands adjoining that formerly granted to his father Michael Mitton, Gentleman." In 1650 he was sued by Robert Jordan and made a blanket transfer to Deacon John Philips, with a lease back for the lives of himself and wife.

Known children of George and Joan:

1 Cleombrotus<sup>2</sup>, bp. St. Chad's church, Shrewsbury, Somerset, Eng., 3-13-1620/1. D. same year.

2 Anne, bp. St. Chad's, 6-24-1623. D. 1624.

+ 3 ELIZABETH. See below.

ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> CLEEVE was born in England. She married, probably in Maine about 1637, Michael Mitton, Gentleman. He died before 1663, and Elizabeth married second, Peter Harvy. She was again a widow in June 1671, and was living in 1683. See MITTON.

Brackett Genealogy, 1-40.

Pope: Pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire

Banks: Planters of the Commonwealth, 22, 92

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire

Little: Genealogical and Family History of Maine, 1:94 (Arms)

Portland Centennial Celebration, 1886, p. 281

## COLTMAN

JAMES<sup>1</sup> HENSMAN COLTMAN was born in England, say 1771, and according to family tradition, probably in London. His marriage intentions were recorded at Portland, Maine, to Elizabeth Tobey, June 16, 1811. She is called Betsey in this record, which says they were both of Portland. She was born in Maine, probably Portland, about 1777-8, and died in Portland, Oct. 20, 1861, "age 83." The names of her parents are not in these records, and they are not at present definitely known, but Betsey is thought to be the daughter of Captain William<sup>4</sup> Tobey of Portland, a sea captain. Her father is known to have been the captain of a vessel, and articles brought home by him from his voyages are possessed by the family. James and Betsey apparently named a son William, perhaps for her father. She is thought to have outlived her husband, whose death date is uncertain. His name is in the Portland city directory for 1859, but not in that for 1863 - therefore he either died between these dates or removed from Portland. The tradition in the family is that he returned to England and died there at about the age of ninety-seven. Records of the Portland Evergreen Cemetery show two graves on the Coltman lot (No. 100, Section g), those of John Coltman and Betsey Coltman. No Tobey graves are near this lot, however. See TOBEY.

It is possible James had a first wife who died in England, before he came to New England, as he seems to be the father of children who were born before his marriage in 1811.

The following may refer to him: Estate of Joseph Carnes, Jr., Charlestown, Mass. To J. H. Coltman, Lot No. 2 (description given) 1803; mortgage back, 1803; assigned to Mr. Samuel Bartlett, silversmith and register of deeds, 1805.

He belonged to the First Baptist church in 1816, as shown by deed of Nov. 21, 1816. (81-28) (See page 41.)

The 1850 Federal Census for Portland shows the following: House #494, Family #727, taken by James Merrill, Aug. 13, 1850.

John Coltman	31	Confectioner	\$1500	Born, Me.
James Coltman	79			Born, Eng.
Elizabeth	72			Born, Me.

In September 1850 he is recorded as living with his son Frederick, in Naples (q.v.) Betsey's name is not included.

According to family records, the home of James H. Coltman was on Temple street, Portland, but he also owned a house at 39 Oxford street, and houses in Hallowell, Naples, and Freeport. Besides being a brass founder and tinplater, as shown



by deeds, he was also a silversmith, and his Chicago descendants have a silver ladle made by him.

Dr. Margaret Farr Hara remembers her mother telling about an estate they were entitled to in England, but when notified James Hensman Coltman was already dead, and his son John was ill. What, if anything, was done about it is not now known.

Many deeds have been found covering Coltman transactions, which reveal some of the names hitherto not known. Space does not permit even a digest of them all, but those that are significant are given at the end of this sketch, together with deed numbers of all found, which should be helpful for future research on this family. No connection with the Coltmans or Coultmans of Connecticut has been found after careful search.

Children of James and possible first wife:

- 1 William<sup>2</sup>. Res: Portland and Bridgton, Me. D. by 1860. Not found in Bridgton 1850 census. M. ints. to Roxanna Wood, 1-26-1839. Perhaps error for Frederick I. Coltman; or he may have m. the widowed mother of Frederick's wife. William Burnham was his heir in 1850. (See Deed 222-271.)
- 2 Elizabeth. Perhaps a dau. who m. Thomas Burnham; or may be Betsey Coltman of Falmouth who m., Portland, 7-8-1824, Melitiah Cobb. Could not be dau. of Betsey Tobey. An Elizabeth Coltman, widow, was living in Portland in 1837; a Betsey Coltman, widow, was living there in 1841.

Children of James and Betsey:

- 3 Frederick I.<sup>2</sup>, b. 1815. D. 1887. M. Portland, 2-10-1839, Roxanna Wood, b. cl812; d. 10-4-1875, "ae 63." M.<sup>2</sup>, bef. 1880, Abigail K. Jordan, b. Raymond, Me., cl801; d., widow, 11-5-1897, "ae 96." Many deeds in his name, some referring to his burying ground, Naples Cemetery, west corner, next county road to Bridgton. Roxanna and their infant buried there; possibly Abigail and four others may be in the lot, without stones. No gravestone for Frederick I.

Naples census taken 9-21-1850:

Frederic I. Coltman,	36,	blacksmith;	b. Me.
Roxanna	38,		b. N.H.
JAMES H. COLTMAN	80,	tinplater;	b. Eng.
William Woodes	19,	blacksmith;	b. Me.

Naples census, 1880:

Frederick I. Coltman,	65,	b. Me.
Abigail K. Coltman,	73,	b. Me.

Only child found:

- 1 "James F. Coltman, son of Frederick I. Coltman, died Sept. 16, 1841, age 1 year, 10 mo."

+ 4 JOHN<sup>2</sup>, b. about 1819. See following.

JOHN<sup>2</sup> COLTMAN, son of James Hensman Coltman, was born in Maine, probably Portland, about 1819, as his age is given as 31 in the Federal Census for Maine, taken Aug. 13, 1850. According to the record of his death on March 2, 1868, in which his age is given as fifty years and three months, he was born about Dec. 2, 1817, and would have been thirty-two in August, 1850. He is buried on Lot No. 100, Section C, Evergreen Cemetery, Portland. He bought this lot for his mother, and it is now owned by his granddaughter, Dr. Margaret Farr Hara.

He married, Portland, Nov. 27, 1862, Abigail W., daughter of George Hooper. She was born in Paris, Maine, on April 10, 1832, and died in Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 10, 1909. She married second, in Portland, Sept. 12, 1876, Moses Young Knight, born Feb. 5, 1835, the son of Robert Knight, and grandson of Moses Young Knight. He died in Philadelphia on Oct. 19, 1908. Both are buried in the Knight lot in Evergreen Cemetery. The gravestones are pictured on page 109. See HOOPER.

John Coltman went to California during the gold rush, and seems to have prospered. Deeds show him in Maine in 1849 and from 1852 on. The family has small gold nuggets brought home by him, also his seal ring made from one. See 1850 census on page 97, showing his father living with him in August. In the same household was family #728, headed by Thomas Pycott, born in England, truckman, perhaps employed by the Coltmans.

Records of the First Baptist Church, Portland, show occupant of a pew in 1871, was Mrs John Coltman, 39 Oxford street. The Coltmans also owned a house on Cumberland street.

The Portland census for 1880 has:

Moses Y. Knight, 45. Abba Knight, 44. Robert Knight, 75  
Digest of John Coltman deeds is given on page 42

Children of John and Abby, recorded in Portland:

1 John<sup>3</sup> Hooper Coltman, 12-12-1864. Employed by Bethlehem Steel Company. D. Springfield, Ill., 5-5-1944; buried in Irving Park Cemetery, Chicago, Ill. M., St. Louis, Mo., 1904, Daisy Orr, a proficient organist. Children:

1 John<sup>4</sup> Coltman, Mt. Vernon, Ill., 5-7-1911. Grad. Univ. Chicago, 1933. M., Joseph Bond Chapel, Univ. Chicago, 5-20-1934, Jane Frances Sowers, b., Chicago, 8-16-1922, dau. of Keith (b. Covington, O.) and Dorothy (d., Aug., 1912) Sowers, son of John Thompson Sowers, b. Covington 7-7-1846. Jane grad. from Univ. of Chicago, 1934.

1 Barbara<sup>5</sup> Jane Coltman, Springfield, Ill., 7-11-1940.

2 Joyce<sup>5</sup> Janet Coltman, Springfield, Ill., 7-26-1944.

+ 2 SUSIE<sup>3</sup> AGNES COLTMAN, 9-5-1862. See next page.



SUSIE<sup>3</sup> AGNES COLTMAN was born in Portland, Me., on Sept. 5, 1862. She married there, May 27, 1886, Rev. Frederic William Farr, son of Moses Wadsworth Farr. He was born in Litchfield, Me., March 16, 1860, and died in Los Angeles, Calif., June 24, 1932. He is buried in Forest Lawn Cemetery, Glendale, Calif. Susie Agnes Farr died in Philadelphia, Pa., on Jan. 2, 1902, and is buried in Mount Peace Cemetery, Philadelphia. The only child of this marriage was Margaret Elizabeth Farr, who married Dr. H. James Hara, and is publishing this compilation of her maternal ancestry.

Mr Farr married, second, Katherine Jane Eden, born in New Brunswick, N.J., Jan. 11, 1877, the daughter of John and Jane Stryker (Vunk) Eden. Katherine Farr died in Los Angeles, Nov. 8, 1947, and was buried in Glendale. (See end of Foreword.)

Wyman: Genealogies of Charlestown, Mass., 1:184

Portland, Me., Vital Records

1850 Federal Census, Maine. 1880 Federal Census, Maine.

Records of Evergreen Cemetery, Portland, Me.

Records in Maine Historical Society Library, Portland, Me.

Research by Mrs Marion R. Small and Mrs Marion Bucholtz  
in Maine.

Family Bible, letters, photographs, newspaper clippings,  
obituaries, etc., in possession of the family.

#### COLTMAN DEEDS

JAMES HENSMAN COLTMAN of Portland, brass founder: 56-262, 1808  
65-44, 1812; 66-537, 1813; 81-27\*; 100-21+.

\*81-27, 7-23-1811. James H. Coltman bought from First Baptist  
Society of Portland for \$60, Pew No. 24, on ground floor.

+100-21, 1824. James H. Coltman of Portland, brass founder,  
sold to John York for \$5.00, land in No. Yarmouth, July 21.

JAMES H. COLTMAN of Freeport, brass founder: 70-55, 1813; 70-  
117, 1814; 70-118, 1814.

JAMES H. COLTMAN of Hallowell sold to Amezabad Dolly of Hal-  
lowell, cordwainer, for \$66, Pew No. 24. 81-28- 11-21-1816.

JAMES H. COLTMAN of Naples, yeoman, and Elizabeth Burnham of  
Bridgton in her right, and Thomas Burnham in right of his said  
wife, sold for \$50 to William Burnham of Boston, joiner, cer-  
tain lot of land on Peach street, Portland, more particularly  
described in a deed from Nathaniel I. Mitchell to said William  
Burnham and William Coltman by deed dated Oct. 16, 1827.....  
"Hereby to convey all our right as heirs of aforesaid William  
Coltman to the aforesaid lot." 222-271, Jan. 1850.

WILLIAM COLTMAN: 110-340, 1827; 222-271, 1850 (q.v. under JAMES H. COLTMAN); 248-272, 1853.

248-272, 8-26-1853. William Burnham of Watertown, sold to Henry Goddard of Portland for \$200, land on Peach street..... meaning to convey all my rights as heir of William Coltman... Signed by William and Fannie Burnham.

FREDERICK I. COLTMAN of Naples, blacksmith: 181-49, 1842; 185-2,\*; 185-274\*; 187-122, 1844; 188-335, 1844; 188-335m1844; 188-338, 1844; 192-299; 1845; 197-478, 1846; 219-248, 1849; 223-286, 1847; 255-424, 1854; 274-172, 1856; 328-497\*, 328-539\*; 350-501\* 380-432\*; 380-493\*.

\* See below.

185-2, 12-15-1843. Frederick I. Coltman, of Naples, formerly of Otisfield, bought of Benjamin Goodridge, yeoman, for \$200.

185-274, 12-15-1843. Frederick I. Coltman, of Naples, blacksmith, sold to Wm. Chute, for \$250, land in Naples. Signed by Frederick and Roxanna Coltman. JAMES H. COLTMAN a witness.

328-497, 5-9-1864. Frederick I. Coltman sold to William Bray and John G. Cannell, selectmen of Naples, for \$10. for inhabitants of Naples, land (described) on County Road to Bridgton except his burial ground. Given and donated to inhabitants a strip of land 2 by 3 rods, except his own burial lot. Signed by Frederick I. and Roxanna Coltman.

328-539, 5-9-1864. Frederick I. Coltman sold to Arthur Gray for \$90, 7 acres near Long Pond, except the fenced in burying gound. Signed by Frederick I. and Roxanna Coltman.

350-501, 5-10-1867. Frederick I. Coltman of Lewiston, sold to B. F. Wentworth land bought from Sanborn (and others) meaning to convey all of my real estate in Naples Village.

380-432, Frederick I. Coltman of Naples, blacksmith, in consideration of \$700 paid to me by Roxanna Coltman of Naples, 4 lots of land in Naples described in 187-122, 223-286, 255-424, excepting .....

380-493, 11-28-1870. Frederick I. Coltman sold to Artimis Moody for \$8.00 the E. half of my reserved lot in new part of town burying ground. Signed, Frederick and Roxanna Coltman.

JOHN COLTMAN of Portland, trader: 181-311, 1854; 219-375, 1849 242-275\*; 284-489, 1858; 284-490, 1859; 288-293, 1858; 288-292, 1858; 288-302, 1858; 292-233, 1859; 296-346, 1859; 309-214, 1861; 325-297 & 329-438, 1864; 330-203; 345-474, 1866; 352-478, 1867.

242-275, 11-30-1852. John Coltman of Portland, trader, bought of John H. Colesworthy of Cumberland, bookseller, for \$500.00 part of lot 15, 65 ft. on Oxford st., back to high water mark. Mortgage discharged by Abby Coltman now Abba Knight, executor.



## COTTON

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> COTTON was born in England about 1613-14, as he gave his age as about forty-six in 1660, and about sixty in 1673. He married about 1652, Elizabeth, daughter of William Ham. William Cotton died in 1678, survived by Elizabeth. The dates of her birth and death are not known, and no records of her are found after 1679. See HAM.

He was a member of the Laconia Company of London, "merchant adventurers beyond the seas," to promote the colonization of New Hampshire. There were eight shares, held by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Captain John Mason (of the Mason Patents), John Cotton and William Cotton, a share each, the other four held by many others from time to time. Except as a member of the Laconia Company, the first record of him is as a defendant with Francis Rand and others, in a suit brought by William Whiting in Portsmouth, N.H., on March 4, 1640/1.

On March 31, 1650, he bought a dwelling house and farm of ANTHONY BRACKETT, in Strawberry Bank (now Portsmouth, N. H.), "next to the house of WALTER ABBOTT, along the water side." He had a share of six and two-thirds acres in the Second Division of land, and was also assigned land as an inhabitant of Portsmouth in 1652. He immediately became active in the town affairs. His name is mentioned often as a subscriber to the minister's support, on tax lists, inquests, committees to lay out land, etc. At Dover court, 1651, he was appointed constable, a very important office at the time. He was a selectman in 1653-1654, 1671, and perhaps other years; was on the grand jury for the years 1651, 1657, 1659, and 1671. He took the oath of allegiance in 1659, becoming a freeman. He served on the inquest, May 5, 1657, relative to the drowning of GEORGE WALTON's child—JOHN PICKERING being the foreman. He signed the Corbett petition of July 1665, to the royal commissioners, against "five of the ritchest men of this plantation who have ordered...all offices civil and military at their pleasures."

On Dec. 5, 1664, his father-in-law William Ham complained to the court that Cotton claimed some of his land. The case, however, was settled by the court granting William Ham more land. The latter in his will of 1672 left his daughter Elizabeth (Cotton) a cow, and her children twenty shillings each.

William Cotton did not leave a will, but many documents were filed in the settlement of the estate, adding to the information on this family. The estate was appraised on Dec. 19, 1678, by ANTHONY NUTTER and Philip Seavey, and amounted to

£998.5.6, a large estate for the times. On Dec. 31, 1678, administration was granted to widow Elizabeth Cotton, John Cotton, and William Cotton, the latter declining to act. In the settlement, the widow was to have in money and plate to the value of £200, etc., John to have a double portion of the remaining estate, William to have the house and the homestead, and marsh at Little Harbour, amounting to something more than £200, paying thereout to his brother Joseph £100; the other children, Thomas, BENJAMIN and Sarah, to receive £100 in lands, goods, etc., equally....Lieut. ANTHONY NUTTER was appointed guardian to Thomas Cotton, Lieut. Neal for Joseph Cotton, and Mr John Hunkins for BENJAMIN COTTON. These guardians were important men, and indicate a very high standing of the family.

Children of William and Elizabeth:

- 1 John<sup>2</sup>. As eldest son had double portion of father's est. Prob. b. Portsmouth, cl653. D.1714. M., Sarah<sup>2</sup> (William<sup>1</sup>) Hearle (liv.1714); 12 chil.
- 2 William, cl654. D. 1737. M. cl678-9, Abigail<sup>2</sup> (JOHN<sup>1</sup>) PICKERING (d.cl736); 8 chil. Field Marshal in 1700.
- 3 Solomon. Liv. 1698, but prob. d. before father.
- 4 Sarah. M., Edward<sup>1</sup> Beale (d.1706); 4 chil.
- 5 Thomas. Minor, over 14, in 1679. Will,1691, left est. to brothers Edward Beale and BENJAMIN COTTON.
- 6 Joseph. Minor, over 14, in 1679. No further record.
- + 7 BENJAMIN. Minor, over 14, in 1679. See below.

BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup> COTTON was probably born in Portsmouth, N. H., the date not known, but he was still a minor though more than fourteen, in 1679. His wife Elizabeth is unidentified. Benjamin died between 1722 and 1724, and Elizabeth married second, John Golden or Gilden of Kittery, Me. Shortly after the marriage he made over to her his entire estate on his decease. Both were living in 1727, he in 1731, but dates are missing.

After his father's death in 1678 he was placed under the guardianship of Mr John Hunken. His share of his father's estate was £100 in lands, etc.

He became a house carpenter or builder in Portsmouth. Records show that in the 1693 seating at the meeting house, he was assigned to the second seat in the men's gallery, and his wife to the third seat in the women's gallery. In 1696 he was chosen constable of Portsmouth, and was on the grand jury for the years 1695 and 1697. In 1699 he joined the North Church. He signed the petition of New Hampshire inhabitants asking for equal privileges with Massachusetts, in 1692. Elizabeth had her name on deeds in 1701 and 1715. No other records are found until 1722, when he was an original proprietor of Barrington, which was granted to Portsmouth in 1722.



His estate was administered by his four sons-in-law, Dec. 4, 1724, the inventory amounting to £517.14.6.

Children of Benjamin and Elizabeth, born in Portsmouth:

+ 1 SARAH<sup>3</sup>. See below.

2 Mary. Liv. 1729. M.1715, Matthew Nelson, Jr.; 5 chil.  
He m. 2, 1736, Deliverance<sup>3</sup> (Stephen<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>) Land;  
6 chil.

3 Elizabeth. D.1765. M.1715, Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Peverly  
(1690-1769); 6 chil.

4 Deborah. M. 1719, John<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Deverson, sometimes  
spelled Davedson (d.c1751); 5 chil.

SARAH<sup>3</sup> COTTON was born in Portsmouth, the date not known. She married first, Dec. 20, 1716, Capt. Thomas Waldron, son of Nicholas. Thomas' will of Jan. 17, 1724/5, proved March 6, 1724/5, named his wife Sarah and children, Thomas, John, (who married Lydia<sup>3</sup> [Richard<sup>2</sup>, JAMES<sup>1</sup>] TOBEY, and William.

Sarah married second, Samuel, son of John Pickering. She died shortly before or in November 1749. See PICKERING.

Noyes, Libby, Davis, Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire.  
New Hampshire Genealogical Record, 2:various; 3:172, etc.  
New Hampshire Provincial and State Papers, 17:511; 31:229-230 (probate).

New England Register, 58:294-297

Utah Gen. and Hist. Magazine, 20:104-5

Pope's Pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire.

## COX

JOHN<sup>1</sup> COX, the immigrant of this family, married a sister of Dorothy Lambert who married William Cox—not a relative of John. John's wife died on Oct. 17, 1686, in Maine. John was living in 1689, but there is no record of him after that.

Records, of which there are few left, show that John Cox lived at Tuessic, Woolwich, Maine, about 1658 or earlier, but moved down to Cox's Head, and lived on land belonging to his brother-in-law, William Cox; that the family fled twice from the Indians, but there is no record of where they went. His name (Cocks) is on the petition of New Hampshire inhabitants, May 18, 1672, to be taken under Massachusetts government; he was at court at Sagadahoc in 1674; in 1676 he signed the complaint against Scottow. In 1679, he had a grant on Arrowsic from Gov. Edmund Andros.

He was a soldier at Black Point garrison.\* His name (John Cocke) is in a list, Oct. 12, 1676, of men who were "prest by Vertue of Capt. Hathorne's order to be for the service of the Garrison," just before the surrender of the garrison, during King Philip's War.

Known sons of John (there may have been daughters):

+ 1 JOHN<sup>2</sup>, cl658-61. See below.

2 Thomas, cl664. Deposed in Salem, 1695, age 31, with bro. JOHN, and in Boston, 1736, age about 76. He prob. m., Mary<sup>2</sup> (JOHN<sup>1</sup>) POPE. Both were living, 1686.

3 James, cl673. Deposed, Boston, 1736; see JOHN below. A James Cox m., Boston, 1695, Mary<sup>2</sup> (Richard<sup>1</sup>) Roe of Kittery, Me.; 10 chil.

JOHN<sup>2</sup> cox, the name spelled also Cock and Cocks, was born about 1658-61, at Tuessic on the Kennebec river near Arrowsic Island. This he himself stated in several depositions. About 1680, he married Susanna, daughter of John Pope of Dorchester, Mass. She was living in 1705, but was dead by Nov. 6, 1712, when John married in Salem, Mass., his second wife, Christian Milliken. She died in Dorchester on Dec. 17, 1721, and John married a third wife Rebecca, otherwise unidentified, who was living in 1736. John died in Dorchester on Nov. 23, 1742, "in his 85th year." See POPE.

John Cox testified in a court case in Salem, 1695, giving his age as about 31, in reference to William Cocke living at

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.



Sagadahock about 1686..."our father John Cock with us. . .The rest of the family went and lived upon the said William Cock's land.until the Indian Warr broke out again about 1689..." He said' he had lived at Woolwich, Phippsburg, and Dorchester, and had fished at Damariscove Island with John Parker in the 1680s. He and his brothers Thomas and James testified in Boston, in 1736 (this time giving his age as about 78), that they had all lived at Cox's Head about 45 years ago.

In 1736 he and wife Rebecca sold the house and three acres on Squantum Neck, but reserved the house built by his son Joseph, "with two rods on all sides, and a way to the waterside." This property must have been received from John Pope.

Children of John and first wife Susanna, bapt. at Dorchester:

- |   |   |   |
|---|---|---|
| 1 Margaret <sup>3</sup> . Liv. 1706.  | ) | All bapt. Dorchester, 3-5-1692/3, "mother, Susanna Cock, daughter of Goody Pope, she having owned covenant. |
| 2 Mary.   | ) |   |
| 3 Sarah.  | ) |   |
| + 4 JOHN. See below.  | ) |   |
| 5 Thankful.   | ) |   |
| 6 William, 5-27; bp. 6-24-1694. Captain. M.1716, Thankful Moseley (Maudsley); 10 chil.  |   |   |
| 7 James, bp. 6-18-1696.   |   |   |
| 8 Thomas, 8-22-1697; bp. 5-9-1698, "grandchild of Sister Pope." M.1722, Hepzibah <sup>3</sup> (Ebenezer <sup>2</sup> , THOMAS <sup>1</sup> ) DAVENPORT (b.1697); 13 chil. |   |   |
| 9 Susanna, 11-29-1698; bp. 4-9-1699.  |   |   |
| 10 Joseph, 4-2; bp. 8-4-1700. M.1722, Elizabeth Blakman; 5 chil. Rem.to Portland; k.by Inds., 1747, with bro. JOHN.   |   |   |
| 11 Submit, 9-20-1702; bp. 3-28-1702/3. M., Dorchester, 1725 Thomas <sup>3</sup> (Thomas <sup>2</sup> , John <sup>1</sup> ) Maudesley (Moseley)                            |   |   |
| 12 Benjamin, bp. 4-1-1705.  |   |   |

JOHN<sup>3</sup> COX, known as Capt. John Cox, Jr., born probably before 1688, was baptized in Dorchester, Mass., March 5, 1692/3. He married in Falmouth, Me., Dec. 11, 1712, Tabitha Davenport, born in Falmouth on May 3, 1688, the daughter of Ebenezer Davenport, of Dorchester. The Rev. John Danforth performed the ceremony. John was killed at Fort Pemaquid when it was taken by the Indians on May 22, 1747. See DAVENPORT.

John and his wife "laid hold on the cov't" in Dorchester, Aug. 9, 1713. They lived there until 1729, and a number of their children were born there. They removed to Falmouth, now Portland, and are said to be the first of the name to settle there. He was admitted to citizenship in place of a Thomas Cox, perhaps his deceased uncle. An allotment of sixty acres was laid out to him on Aug. 3, 1732, in what is now the center of the city. Some portion of this property remained in possession of his direct descendants until 1857, when on the death

of Mrs Susan (Greenleaf) Cox it passed out of the hands of the family. He also owned a tract of land on the Presumpscot river not far from Riverton Park, a part of which is still owned and worked by the descendants of his daughter ESTHER BRACKETT.

He was a mariner and also engaged in the fishing business. He was also captain of the militia.\* Probably because of his exploits during Lovewell's War (May 1725), he earned for himself the distinction of being called "The Old Ranger."

He deposed on April 1, 1740, that he was "late of the Kennebec river, but now of Dorchester, age 82, a hearty man of a sound mind and good understanding," that he had lived at Tuesic and at a place called Small Point, "on the left as we go up Kennebec between Winnegance Creek and the Sea, which lands were possessed by the several persons hereinafter named." He named fourteen men, among them William Cocke, and added: "Mr John Cock my father lived near, on part of the said William Cock's land. They married two sisters, but were related only by marriage. I lived with my father and went fishing with old Mr John Parker."

Children of John and Tabitha: Bapt. Dorchester.

- 1 James<sup>4</sup>, 1713. D. 1718.
- 2 Josiah, 6-28-1715. D. by 1752. M., 1739, Boston, Martha<sup>5</sup> (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>) Ingersoll (b., 1719); 4 chil.
- 3 Tabitha, 2-14-1717/18. Bp. Dorchester, 2-19-1717/18. M. 1736, Joseph Bailey or Joshua Moody.
- 4 John, 8-3-1719. D., Nova Scotia, 1789. M., 1739, Sarah<sup>3</sup> (Samuel<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) Proctor; 9 chil. M.2, 1760, Sarah Bodkin; 10 chil.
- 5 Dorcas, 6-17; bp. 6-25-1721. M. 1739, Enoch Wood.
- 6 James, 6-17-1723. D. 1796. M., 1, 1745, Catherine Grant. M.2, 1754, Hannah Champion.
- + 7 ESTHER. See following.
- 8 Martha, bp. 11-9-1729. M. 1748, Joseph Bailey.
- 9 Thankful, 1731. M.1, Samuel Hodgkin. M.2, a Mr Poque.

ESTHER<sup>4</sup> COX was born in Dorchester, Mass., the exact year not known, but probably between James, 1723, and Martha, 1729. She married Joshua, son of Zachariah Brackett, their marriage intentions being published at Falmouth, Me., on Dec. 9, 1744. Joshua was born in Falmouth on Jan. 7, 1723, and died in 1816. Most of the Portland (formerly Falmouth) records having been destroyed in two great fires, the date of Esther's death is not known. She was living in 1762, perhaps later. See BRACKETT

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.



**Authorities:**

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
Cox Family in America  
New England Register, 25:314; 33:27 (Davenport family)  
Brackett Genealogy, 227  
Records of First Church of Dorchester, Mass.  
Boston Record Society Publications, Boston and Dorchester  
Vital Records  
Essex County, Mass., Court Records  
Chase: History of Haverhill, Mass., 261-2 (Lovewell's War)  
York Deeds, 21:218  
Bodge: History of King Philip's War, 166, 337  
Stackpole: Old Kittery, Me., and her Families, 178 (Love-  
well's War)

## CROMWELL

GILES<sup>1</sup> CROMWELL is thought to be the man of that name who married in Erling, Hampshire, Eng., on Feb. 20, 1629/30, Alice Weeks. In Newbury, Mass., Alice, wife of Gyles Cromlone (one of the many spellings of the name) died on June 14 1648, and on Sept. 10, 1648, Gyles Cromwell married Alice Wiseman, who died June 6, 1669. Giles died in Newbury on Feb. 25, 1672/3, probably outliving his wife, who was not named in his will.

He was possibly the brother of Philip Cromwell, a butcher of Salem, Mass. Perhaps also the brother of Thomas Cromwell of Newbury, in that case coming over here to claim his brother's estate. The will of Thomas Cromwell was brought to the Essex county probate court, Sept. 29, 1646, and "Gyles Croomwell objecting to it, the court ordered John Lowell and Mr. Edward Woodman to take an inventory." The only other Newbury record is his taking the inventory of William Richardson's estate in 1657.

His will was recorded in Essex court, April 27, 1672, but apparently signed in Hampton, calling himself of Newbury. He left son PHILIP eleven acres in Newbury, and to Philip's eldest son, six acres, "called Pine Iland Marsh," in Newbury; to his daughter Argentine Cram, wife of Benjamin Cram, "my house lot in Newbury, also twenty-acre marsh," etc. Benjamin Cram was to be executor. His inventory, taken March 25, 1673, was in the amount of £250.

Children of Giles and first wife, Alice:

- 1 Argentine<sup>2</sup>. Liv. 1708. M., 11-25-1682, Benjamin<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1\*</sup>) Cram (will, 1708); 9 chil.
- + 2 PHILIP, about 1630-4. See following.
- 3 David? Davey Cromwell was taxed in Dover, 1662.

CAPTAIN PHILIP<sup>2</sup> CROMWELL was born about 1634, probably in England. He gave his age in 1666 as 32. He married by 1663, "John Tuttle's eldest daughter," given by some as Elizabeth. By Sept. 20, 1671, he was the husband of Elizabeth Leighton, being mentioned in the will of her father, Thomas Leighton, on that date. Philip died on May 26, 1708, in Dover, N. H., "of a strong malignant feaver, on the eleventh day of his sickness," as set down in the journal of Rev. John Pike. He was buried in a burying ground on his farm. See SAMUEL CROMWELL. Elizabeth survived her husband. See LEIGHTON.

---

\* Ancestor of Rev. Frederic William Farr. See COLTMAN.



By 1652 he was in Dover, recorded as one of the proprietors of the calves' pasture. He is in remaining Coheco tax lists from 1657 on. He bought land at Sandy Point in 1660 of Richard Waldron. He was in Oyster River by 1662; "of Dover Neck," 1674, and lived at Lamprill River in 1679, but this was all in Durham, later. He was one of the largest tax payers.

His trade was given as ship's carpenter, but in New Hampshire he must have run a saw mill. In 1664 Richard Russell sued him for three years' back rent for Bellings Banks mill, which he was to pay at "12000 foot pyne boards a yeare." His deposition of April 4, 1666, stated that he had kept six oxen logging around Quamscot in 1660. Records show him on trial juries for years 1662, 1664, 1670-73, 1675, 1678 and 1680-81. He served as selectman, 1670-71, and 1677, and was on a grand jury for 1692.

In 1677, he, Elizabeth Leighton and John Tuttle administered the estate of THOMAS LEIGHTON. His name is on the list of men of Oyster River, "warned for jurymen for the trial of Gov. Edward Gove and his accomplices," 1683. He signed the petition of Oyster River for a separate town in 1695. Nothing came of this at the time, but the section became Durham later. On Oct. 6, 1699, Philip and "Elizabeth my present wife," sold land to Richard Pinkham, probably son of the pioneer RICHARD PINKHAM.

He was commissioned captain of the Dover Foot Company at Great Island June 9, 1683, order of Richard Chamberlain, Secy.\*

His will, dated Dover, May 19, 1708, was probated, April 5, 1709. He bequeathed to beloved wife Elizabeth, sons Joshua and SAMUEL, daughter Joanna Hobbs, "and my other five daughters, Alice, Elizabeth, Sarah, Marcy and Ann, £30 in good species." He named his well beloved son SAMUEL CROMWELL his lawful heir and sole executor; SAMUEL to have "all that parcel of land lying between William Harford's land and a lane formerly called Nutter's Lane on the north side of the meeting house on Dover Neck, he yielding and paying therefor unto his mother the yearly profit or clear incom thereof during her widowhood....also forty acres of land at the head of Fresh Creek, together with one-half part of my sawmill there standing....excepting and reserving unto said mill two acres for accommodations thereunto....also to son SAMUEL ten acres land which I bought of the town, next to THOMAS BEARDS, as by the town record doth appear."

Children of Philip and first wife, probably:

1 Alice<sup>3</sup>. Only mention in father's will, 1708, unm.

2 Elizabeth. Only mention in father's will, 1708.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

- 3 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. cl668, if wife of Timothy Wentworth. Liv. 1735, perhaps 1750. Possibly m. John Leighton, but prob. m., Timothy<sup>2</sup> (Gov. William<sup>1</sup>) Wentworth (d. 1719); 4 chil.
- 4 Joshua, certainly son of first wife. D. by 1752, Dover Neck. Wife Lydia liv., 1743; 7-8 chil. Giles<sup>1</sup> Cromwell left him Newbury marshland, 1672; which he sold in 1709.

Children of Philip and second wife, Elizabeth, probably:

- 5 Marcy<sup>3</sup>. M., 3-14-1706/7, Hatevil<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) Hall, d. by 11-17-1733, perhaps drowned); 1 son.
- 6 Ann, 8-19-1674, certainly dau. of second wife. Named in father's will, 1708.
- + 7 SAMUEL, birth and death dates missing. See below.
- 8 Joanna. Liv. 1735. M. bef. 1700, Morris<sup>3</sup> (James<sup>2</sup>, Morris<sup>1</sup>) Hobbs (1677-1735); 6 chil., 1700-1720.
- 9 Philip? "Philip, Jr." m. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) LEIGHTON; had a son John liv. 1710, who m. 1720, Mary Ridley.

SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> CROMWELL married first by 1710, Elizabeth, whose surname is unknown. His wife in 1714 was named Rachel, also not identified. He perhaps married third, Dec. 4, 1727, Elizabeth Pinkham. He was living in 1735, but was dead by 1743.

Samuel Cromwell and Rachel his wife sold, June 23, 1714, to Thomas Kenny, land in Dover Neck, N. H., reserving "three rods square for a burying ground at the place where my father is buried...." See his father's will for the property which he received by that will, including the sawmill. He is given in a list of 1715, of "inhabitants of Dover who lived nearer the new meeting house at Cochecho than the old one at Dover Neck." (Also a James Guppy.) He and Rachel were baptized by Rev. Hugh Adams, Dover, July 31, 1726; also the following:

- 1 Dorothy<sup>4</sup>, 5-14-1713. Bp. 7-31-1726. Will of Joseph Pray, 1747, calls her "my daughter Dorothy Cromwell." M., Samuel<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Quinton<sup>1</sup>) Pray of Berwick, Me.; 8 chil. He perhaps m., 2, 1753, Elizabeth Tucker.
- + 2 ELIPHALET, 11-12-1716. See below.

ELIPHALET<sup>4</sup> CROMWELL was born in Dover, N. H., on Nov. 12, 1716, and baptized there on July 31, 1726, with sister Dorothy and his parents. He married first, Esther, daughter of Sylvanus Nock, Jr. She was born on Nov. 21, 1717. He is said to have had a second wife, about whom nothing is known. But he married, Feb. 4, 1760/1, Keziah, daughter of Isaac Watson. She is given as second wife in Master Tate's records. Eliph-alet died late in 1793, judging by his will. See WATSON.



There are but few records of him to be found. He apparently lived at Fresh Creek, Dover, and may have carried on the saw mill. On April 24, 1771, he and Ephraim Plumer launched a new fishing boat at Fresh Creek; the boat built by Timothy Watson. The boat was used for fishing purposes for the first time on May 2, 1771. This was thought important enough to be recorded by Master Tate.

Eliphalet's will, dated Dover, Oct. 22, 1793, was probated on Jan. 6, 1794.

Children of Eliphalet and first wife, Esther, born in Dover:

- 1 Dorothy<sup>5</sup>. M. 1769, Samuel Henderson. Master Tate says she had son Nathaniel, 1765, by Nathaniel Garland.
- 2 Lucy. M. c. 1762, Daniel<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup> & Hannah GARLAND, George<sup>1</sup>) Ricker (1740-1823); 8 chil., b. Somersworth, 1763-1677.
- 3 Rachel. M. 1777, Phineas<sup>4</sup> (Phineas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>) Ricker.
- 4 Eliphalet, 7-12-1752. Soldier in Revolution. Not named in father's will, 1793.
- 5 Sylvanus. Soldier in Revolution. Not in father's will.

Children of Eliphalet and Keziah, last wife:

- 6 Esther<sup>5</sup>. Not named in father's will, 1793.
- + 7 HANNAH, Somersworth, 11-19-1760. See below.
- 8 Elizabeth, 12-19-1762. M., Josiah<sup>6</sup> (Moses<sup>5</sup>, Josiah<sup>4</sup>, Daniel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, Daniel<sup>1</sup>) Paul (b. 1767)
- 9 Samuel, 8-6-1764. Apparently married (1790 census). In father's will of 1793.

HANNAH<sup>5</sup> CROMWELL was born in Somersworth, N. H., on Nov. 19, 1760, and called "of Somersworth," when she married about 1781, James Guppy. He was born in Portsmouth, N. H., on Feb. 4, 1760, and lost at sea in 1781. They had one child, James, born that year, who died in 1721, "age 40." See GUPPY.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
Stackpole: History of Durham, N. H., 2:83-85

N. H. Provincial and State Papers, 1:462; 11:50809; 31:624

N. H. Genealogical Records, 3:151 (Rev. John Pike's Diary)

Scales: History of Dover, N.H., 242

Thompson: Landmarks of Dover, N.H.

Wentworth Genealogy, 1:157-8

Essex County, Mass., Probate Records, 1:53, 247; 2:335

Society of Colonial Wars, Index, 1941, p. 69

Master Tate's Diary, in New England Register, Vols. 72, 73.

## DAME

DEACON JOHN<sup>1</sup> DAME, according to an old family record, was born in Cheshire, England, about 1610. He had a first wife, about whom nothing is known. She is thought to have died in England. He married second, Elizabeth, daughter of William Pomfret, who came to New England in 1640. She was living in 1682, but the date and place of her death are missing. John died in Dover, N. H., on Jan. 27, 1689/90.

He came on the ship James in 1633, with Capt. Thomas Wiggins' company which settled at Dover Neck. The first meeting house was built that year, and as John was a carpenter or joiner, and probably a house builder, he no doubt had a lot to do with its erection.

Records show he signed the petition of Northam (afterwards Dover) against coming under the government of Massachusetts, before the patentees should be heard from. He signed the Dover Combination of Oct. 22, 1640\*, of inhabitants of several settlements to combine in one town. He was on the grand jury for the year 1646, and probably served in other years. In 1649 he, THOMAS LEIGHTON and his father-in-law Lieut. William Pomfret, had the mill privileges at Bellamy's Bank. In 1642, he had a grant of forty acres upland. This was called Dame's Point, and sometimes Joshua's Point, from Mr Joshua Pickering a later proprietor. Late in life he gave his son JOHN a tract of one hundred acres on Dame's Point, which had been granted him by the town. About 1675 he built a house for his son William, which being surrounded by a high stockade, was a garrison. It was one of the best built houses of that period, of massive twenty-foot logs.

Other town records show his name on the 1653-1654 list of Dover freemen (voters) and on tax lists from 1657 to 1686. In 1665 he signed the Dover declaration for Massachusetts government. He was on the provincial voting list of 1679-1680 for electing deputies to the general assembly. He and JOHN, Jr., signed the Dover petition against the notorious Governor Edward Cranfield, which was taken to London by Nathaniel Weare\*\*

---

\* Others who signed were William Furber, John Heard, Thomas Leighton, Anthony Emery, Peter Garland, James Rollins; also Richard Pinkham\*\*.

\*\* Ancestor of Dr. Margaret Farr-Hara, through her father, Rev. Frederic William Farr.



agent for the petitioners in 1683 and 1689. He also signed the petition of New Hampshire inhabitants in 1692, asking for equal privileges with Massachusetts. All these records show his high standing and importance in the settling and development of New Hampshire.

He assisted in organizing the first church, in 1638, and was a generous and active supporter. John Hall was its first deacon, but on his death in 1675, John Dame was elected deacon, and held the office until his death.

His will of May 19, 1687, was recorded at Dover on March 13, 1693/4. He bequeathed to sons JOHN and William, to daughters Elizabeth Whitehouse, Mary Cane and Judy Tibbetts (to be executrix), and to granddaughter Abigail Dam.

Child of John and unknown first wife:

+ 1 JOHN<sup>2</sup> DAME, Dover, Jan. 8, 1636/7.

Children of John and second wife, Elizabeth, born in Dover:

2 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, 5-1-1649. In father's will, 1687. M., Thomas<sup>1</sup> Whitehouse; at least 4 chil.

3 Mary, 5-4-1651. Liv. 1719. M. 1, c1673, as 3d wife, Joseph<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Canney; 6 chil. M. 2, 1701, William Harford.

4 William, 10-14-1653. D. 1718. M. 1680, Martha<sup>2</sup> (James<sup>1</sup>) Nute (d. 1718); 6 chil.

5 Susanna, 12-14-1661. Not in father's will, 1687.

6 Judith, 11-14-1666. D. 1728. M. 1684, Thomas<sup>3</sup> (Jeremiah<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>) Tibbets (1659-1748); 8 chil.

SERGEANT JOHN<sup>2</sup> DAME was born on Jan. 8, 1636/7, in Dover, N.H. He married first, Sarah, daughter of Sergeant John Hall of Dover and Greenland. He married second, on Nov. 9, 1664, Elizabeth, daughter of Lieut. William Furber. John died in Newington, N.H., on Jan. 8, 1705/6, probably outliving Elizabeth, whose death has not been found. See FURBER.

He was sergeant of the Dover militia, and did service in the Indian Wars.\* At the council held at Portsmouth in 1698, Sergeant John Dam petitioned for some relief to his garrison. This was not allowed.

He lived at Dame's Point, in that part of Dover known as Bloody Point, settling on the hundred-acre tract given him by his father, and which had been granted to his father by the town. This was on the eastern shore of Little Bay. Bloody Point was a neck of land between Long Beach and the western branch of the Pascataqua river, and for eighty years formed a part of Dover. From 1714 it was called Newington.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

He had several official positions. Records show that he was often on the grand jury, from 1692 to 1699; he was taxed yearly from 1658 to 1686; and that he was on the provincial voters' list of 1679-80 (also his father) for selecting deputies of the town to the general court. Like his father, he signed the petition against Governor Edward Cranfield, and the general petition of inhabitants and train soldiers on Feb. 20, 1689/90, to Massachusetts, to set up a temporary government.

He apparently did not make a will, having provided for his children before his death. He deeded half the homestead to son John in 1694, and in 1705 to children MOSES and Bethia.

Child of John and first wife, Sarah:

- 1 Abigail<sup>3</sup>, Newington, 4-5-1663. Liv. 1740. M. 1688, Thomas Starbird (d. 1722-3); 7 chil. She was in will of John<sup>1</sup>.

Children of John and second wife, Elizabeth, born, Newington:

- 2 John<sup>3</sup>, 1-11-1665/6. D. inf.
- 3 John, 2-23-1667/8. Liv. 1739. M. 1, Jane<sup>2</sup> (Richard<sup>1</sup>) Rowe; 5 chil. M. 2, 11-2-1732, as her 4th husband, ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> HALEY, widow of Nicholas Hilliard. She d. 1765, age 99. See HALEY and HOYT.
- 4 Alice, 12-14-1670. Perhaps m. a Mr Stevens.
- + 5 MOSES, 10-14-1673. See below.
- 6 Bethia, 5-5-1675. M., George Townsend, mariner of Portsmouth. Will 1743; probated 1761. Probably no chil.
- 7 Jonathan? Perhaps son. M., Kittery, 1711, Sarah<sup>3</sup> (William<sup>2</sup>, Dr. Renald<sup>1</sup>) Fernald (1691-1748); 3 sons.

MOSES<sup>3</sup> DAME was born in Newington, N.H., on Oct. 14, 1673. He married Abigail Huntress in the North Church, Portsmouth, N. H., on July 22, 1714. Abigail was born about 1694, daughter of George Huntress of Bloody Point. She died before 1739 and Moses married second, as her fourth husband, Elizabeth, widow of Richard Waterhouse, who had died before 1738. [She was the daughter of Edward Kennard, and had married first, Joshua<sup>3</sup> (William<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) FURBER, and second, 1715, Francis Ditty. Her mother was Elizabeth Martin, who was third wife to Lieut. William Furber, Jr.] See HUNTRESS.

Moses Dame lived in that part of Dover now called Newington. Not much is found concerning his life. Records show him on the list of those at the parish meeting, Jan. 21, 1712/13, when the pledges for the minister's salary were taken. John Nutter was the only one equalling his contribution, 18 s. He signed the petition of Bloody Point to be exempted from taxes as they had erected their own meeting house in 1712 and were



maintaining their own minister. He was selectman of Newington at least in 1721, and probably other years not recorded.

His will, calling himself yeoman, was dated at Newington, June 7, 1751. He named his son Eliphalet executor and residuary legatee. He left bequests to sons John, Solomon, Theophilus, George and William; to his brother-in-law George Townsend; and to beloved daughter ABIGAIL LOUD and to the wife of Eliphalet, all his household goods and his cattle and sheep. The will was proved, Nov. 27, 1754. Receipt and quit-claim, Dec. 30, 1754, from the heirs, including SOLOMON LOUD, cordwainer, and Abigail his wife, to Eliphalet Dame.

Children of Moses and first wife, Abigail, all baptized at Newington Church:

- + 1 ABIGAIL<sup>4</sup>, bp. 1-22-1716/7. See below.
- 2 John, bp. 5-5-1717. D.1754. Bro. Theophilus admr. of his est., 3-19-1754; chil. Joshua, John, and 2 daus.
- 3 Eliphalet, bp. 12-20-1719. Yeoman; res: Newington. D., 1783. M., Abigail<sup>4</sup> (Hatevil<sup>3</sup>, ANTHONY<sup>2</sup>, HATEVIL<sup>1</sup>) NUTTER (1717-1745+); 9 chil.
- 4 Solomon, bp. 8-12-1722. Liv. 1754.
- 5 Theophilus, bp. 12-6-1724. Joiner of Portsmouth. Liv., 1754. M., Anne<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Kennard.
- 6 George, bp. 1-28-1727. Cordwainer of Portsmouth.
- 7 William, bp. 7-20-1729. Chairmaker of Portsmouth. Liv., and prob. unm., 1754.
- 8 Jabez, bp. 4-4-1731. Prob. d. yg. Not in father's will.
- 9 Mary, bp. 2-17-1734. Prob. d. yg. Not in father's will.

ABIGAIL<sup>4</sup> DAME was baptized in the Newington, N.H., church on Jan. 21, 1716/17. She married there on March 7, 1735/36, Solomon, son of William Loud. He was born in Portsmouth, N.H. Sept. 20, 1713, and died there in 1762, survived by Abigail, who died about a year later. See LOUD.

New England Register, 4:247; 36:395; 65:213; 89:192.

New Hampshire Genealogical Record, 5:42, etc.

Noyes, Libby, Davis, Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire.

Scales: History of Dover, N.H.

Stearns: History of New Hampshire Families, 3:1475

Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, 2:196-8; 271 (John Dam's pet. for garrison relief); 31:316-17 (probate); 34:138-40 (probate).

Brewster: Rambles Around Dover.

## DAVENPORT





## DAVENPORT

ARMS: Silver, a chevron between three cross-lets fitchee sable.

CREST: A felon's head couped at neck proper, haltered gold.

No evidence has been found as to relationship of Reverend John, Captain Richard, Francis, Humphrey, and the Thomas Davenport below—five heads of Davenport families that settled in or near the present limits of Boston before 1676. However, it is a known fact that they themselves, or their immediate descendants used as their seal the above arms, best known as the arms of Rev. John Davenport, founder of New Haven, Conn.

THOMAS<sup>1</sup> DAVENPORT, birthplace and date not known, died in Dorchester, Mass., on Nov. 9, 1685. His wife Mary, said to be Mary Newman, died there on Oct. 4, 1691.

The History of Dorchester names him in a list of men who arrived about the time of Rev. Mr Mather, 1635. He first appears on the Dorchester as a member of the first church, Nov. 20, 1640, his wife Mary joining on March 8, 1644. He was made freeman on May 18, 1642, indicating that he was already a proprietor. (See Notes) Records show that he bought a house and lands from William Pigrom in 1653, one from William Blake in 1665, and land from Widow Mary Glover in 1659. He probably lived on the eastern slope of Mount Bowdoin, near the corner of what is now Bowdoin Street and Union Avenue. He served as constable of Dorchester in 1670.

He made his will on July 24, 1683, "being aged," in which he left the homestead to his youngest son John, after the decease of his mother. He had evidently disposed of much of his property to his other children before making his will. The inventory of his estate amounted to £322.

Children of Thomas and Mary, all but Sarah baptized in Dorchester:

- 1 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Boston, 12-28-1643. D., 1679. M., Samuel Jones; 1 child. Samuel m. 2, 1681, Mary Tucker.
- 2 Thomas, bp. 3-2-1645. K., King Philip's War, 1675; unm.
- 3 Mary, bp. 1-21-1649. D. 1691. M. by 1671, Samuel<sup>2</sup> (Clement<sup>1</sup>) Maxfield; 6 chil. Samuel m., 1691, Christian Potter; 1 chil.

- 4 Charles<sup>2</sup>, bp. 9-7-1652. D., 2-1-1720. M. by 1679, Waitstill<sup>2</sup> (Qumr. John<sup>1</sup>) Smith (1658-1747); 9 chil.  
 5 Abigail, bp. 7-8-1655.  
 6 Mehitable, bp. 2-14-1657. D. yg.  
 7 Mehitable, twin, bp. 3-6-1659. D. 1663.  
 8 Jonathan, twin, 3-6-1659. D., R.I., 1729. M. 1680, Hannah<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) Maynard of Marlboro (b. 1660); 9 ch.  
 + 9 EBENEZER, 4-26-1661. See below. Bp. 4-28-1661, Dorch.  
 10 John, 10-20-1664. D., Milton, 1725. M., by 1695, Naomi<sup>3</sup> (Timothy<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>) Foster (1667-1739); 7 chil.

EBENEZER<sup>2</sup> DAVENPORT was born in Dorchester, Mass., on Apr. 26, 1661. He married first, about 1682, Dorcas, the daughter of James Andrews of Falmouth (now Portland), Maine. She was born about 1663, as at her death in Boston, Mass., on Nov. 24, 1723, her age was given as sixty. Ebenezer married second in Dorchester, May 26, 1724, Sarah Bartlett. He married again about 1726-7 a third wife, Patience, who was mentioned in his will. She was probably the Patience Davenport who was living in Charlestown, Mass., in 1755. See ANDREWS.

Ebenezer was a weaver by occupation. He was living near James Andrews in Falmouth when he married his daughter Dorcas, and records show he was there in 1680. He bought from Peter Lyon on May 9, 1692, the house and land on Green Street, Dorchester, in which his descendants were living in the 1870s.

He was a corporal at Fort Loyal\*, and lived at Mackworths Point from about 1684 or 5 for about five years, then returned to Dorchester, where he apparently lived a quiet life farming and perhaps as a weaver, though no records are found. On June 14, 1685, he "owned the Covenant" and joined the church. The town in 1710, "having voted that if any persons would build a wharf at a place called Wales Creek, they and their heirs should enjoy it forever." In 1712, Standfort Foster, Ebenezer Davenport; and ten others agreed to build it on those conditions.

His will of Jan. 26, 1729/30, proved in Boston, Aug. 21, 1738, cuts off his "present wife Patience who had been absent from his home three years, the principal time since they were married." The will names three sons and six daughters, three of whom married Coxes.

Children of Ebenezer and Dorcas, first wife:

- 1 Mary<sup>3</sup>, 7-15-1683, Boston. Bp. Dorch, 6-28-1685. Liv. 1720  
 + 2 TABITHA, b. Dorchester, 5-3-1688. See following.  
 3 Esther, b. Dorchester, 2-11-1690/1. D. Weston, 11 29-1778.  
 M., 4-7-1709, Josiah Hobbs of Boston; 9 chil.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.



- 4 James<sup>3</sup>, 3-1-1692/3. Bp. Dorchester, 3-5-1692/3. Admr. of father's will. D. cl759. M. 1,9-30-1715, Grace, dau. of Onesiphorus Tileston (cl694-1721); 3 chil. M., 2, 5-3-1722, Sarah, dau. of Josiah Franklin. She was b. 1699, and d. 1731; 5 chil. She was the sister of Hon. Benjamin Franklin. James m. 3, 11-12-1731, Mary Walker of Portsmouth; 12 chil.
- 5 Zeruah, 2-16-1695/6. Bp. 1-27-1695/6. M., 6-3-1723, Thomas Lerenbee or Lazerly.
- 6 Hepzibah, 4-11-1697. Bp. 4-18-1697. M., 7-25-1722, Thomas<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>) COX (1697-1736+); 13 chil.
- 7 Thankful, 3-8-1699/1700. Bp. 3-10-1699/1700. M., 11-26-1719, Ebenezer Cock [Cox].
- 8 Elisha, 9-26-1703. Bp. 10-3-1703. D., 2-8-1761. M. 1726, Rachel, dau. of Jabez Searle (cl702-1783); 13 chil.
- 9 Ebenezer, 10-23-1706. Bp. 10-27-1706. D., Dorch., 3-17-1785. M., 3-23-1729, Submit<sup>4</sup> (Isaac<sup>3</sup>, Isaac<sup>2</sup>, Abraham) Howe (1707-1783); 9 chil.

TABITHA<sup>3</sup> DAVENPORT was born in Dorchester, Mass., on May 3, 1688, and was probably baptized there, as she is the only one of Ebenezer's children whose baptism is not recorded in Dorchester Church Records. Her marriage to Captain John Cocke or Cox as now written, was recorded in Dorchester, Dec. 11, 1712, the Rev. John Danforth performing the ceremony. John Cox, Jr. was baptized in Dorchester on March 5, 1692/3, with four sisters, and probably born several years before. He was killed by the Indians at Fort Pemaquid on May 22, 1747. The death of Tabitha is not recorded. See COX.

New England Register, 33:27, etc; 82:152 (coat of arms)  
 Noyes, Libby, Davis, Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
 Cox Family in America (in N.E. Hist. Lib., Boston)  
 Dorchester Vital and Church Records.  
 Boston Vital Records.  
 Report of Record Commissioners, Boston Registry Department,  
 21:106, etc.

## DOWSE

THOMAS<sup>I</sup> DOWSE, gentleman, of Nether Elden, in King's Somborne, Hampshire, England, had at least two sons buried there:

+ 1 THOMAS<sup>ii</sup>, b. cl618. See below.

2 John, 1626. D. 1676. First wife unk. M.2, Jane, daughter of Henry Shelley. She was b. 1637 and d. 1709, and m. 2, 1677, Philip Percival of London.

THOMAS<sup>II</sup> DOWSE was born about 1618, probably in Somborne. He died on Jan. 4, 1682/3, "in his 65th year," and was buried with his grandson Thomas Dowse in King's Somborne. His wife was probably the Susanna Dowse buried there on March 3, 1672.

Known children:

1 Thomas<sup>iii</sup>, Esq., b. cl650. D. 1702. M. cl677, Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_ (d. 1695); 9 chil., including Thomas, Jr., buried with grandfather in King's Somborne.  
+ 2 ELIZABETH, b. cl653 or 4. See below.

ELIZABETH<sup>III</sup> DOWSE was born about 1653 or 1654, probably in King's Somborne, Hampshire, England. Her marriage record reads: "2 January 1672/3. Samuel Allen of St. Michael's, in Cornhill, London, bach<sup>r</sup>., aged 30, and Elizabeth Dowse, Sp<sup>r</sup>. [spinster], aged 19, daughter of Thomas Dowse of Brook Parish at King's Somborne, co: South'ton, gent., who consents. At King's Somborne, Little Somborne or Upper Eldon, co: Hants. (Licerse of Faculty of Canterbury.)"

Elizabeth's family was very wealthy. Her husband, Governor Samuel Allen, was born in England about 1643 or 1644. He died in New Hampshire, May 5, 1705, "in his 70th year," and was buried in the fort at Newcastle, N. H. Elizabeth's death has not been found. She may have returned to England, where her brother lived. See ALLEN.

Dowse Genealogy.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire.



## DRAKE

ROBERT<sup>1</sup> DRAKE was born about 1580 in England, probably in Colchester, Essex, and died in Hampton, N.H., Jan. 14, 1667/8. The name of his wife is not known, and she may have died before he came over.

He was a serge maker from Colchester. His son ABRAHAM came to New England first, the father following later, with perhaps his daughter Susanna. Dow says Robert lived in Exeter, N.H., with ABRAHAM for a few years before he removed to Hampton. On March 15, 1649/50, he bought Francis Peabody's dwelling house and land, and lived there for the rest of his life. At the same time he bought "four cow common rights," for pasturing his cattle.

Hampton records show that he took the oath of allegiance Oct. 4, 1653. He was appointed on the jury for that year and on the grand jury for the year 1662. He was made freeman in April 1663, according to a record, but must have been a freeman before that or he could not have served on the grand jury.

His will of May 18, 1663, proved April 14, 1668, left bequests to sons Nathaniel and ABRAHAM, who was to be executor and residuary legatee; and to daughter Susanna. He also remembered grandchildren Rachel and Jean Drake, children of Nathaniel; ABRAHAM's eldest son Abraham; grandchildren SUSANNA, Sarah, Mary, Elizabeth and Hannah Drake, children of son ABRAHAM, to have £12 each.

Children of Robert and unknown wife, born in England:

- 1 Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, cl613. Liv. 1640. M. by 1657, Jane, widow of William Berry of Little Harbor, Me. She was b. cl619, and was living in 1686; 3 chil.
- + 2 ABRAHAM, cl620. See following.
- 3 Susanna. Only mention is in father's will, 1663.

ABRAHAM<sup>2</sup> DRAKE was born about 1620 in England. His wife, Jane, has not been identified. She died on Jan. 25, 167 in Hampton, N.H. Abraham died about 1712.

He was in Exeter, N.H., by 1643, but later when his father came over, they lived together in Hampton. His father bequeathed the homestead to him in his will of 1663, of which he was executor.

Records show that he was appointed on the grand jury for the years 1650, 1683 and 1684, and on the trial jury for the years 1651, 1674 and 1693. He was selectman in 1658, and was constable in 1680, but his greatest distinction was serving

constable in 1680. But his greatest distinction was serving as marshal of Norfolk county from 1660 to 1673, when he voluntarily retired.

Church records show that Jane joined the Hampton church, on Sept. 18, 1671.

Children of Abraham and Jane, born in Hampton:

- + 1 SUSANNA<sup>3</sup>, cl652. See below.
- 2 Abraham, 12-29-1654. D. 1714. M., Sarah<sup>2</sup> (Morris<sup>1</sup>) Hobbs (d. after 1714); 5 chil.
- 3 Sarah, 8-20-1656. D. 1716. M., Anthony<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Libby (cl649-1718); 7 chil. He m. 2, 1718, Mrs Jane Rackley (liv. 1724). She was the widow of William Rackley.
- 4 Mary, 3-15-1658. Liv. 1716. M. 1, Nathaniel Boulter, Jr. (1654-1689); 2 daus. M. 2, 1693, as 2d wife, Richard<sup>2</sup>, (John<sup>1</sup>) Sanborn (1655-1716+); 1 son.
- 5 Elizabeth, 7-11-1660. M. 1, 1679, Capt. Thomas<sup>2</sup> (Samuel<sup>1</sup>) Beadle of Salem, Mass. (d. 1700); 6 chil. M. 2, 1701, Capt. Thomas Dean.
- 6 Hannah, 10-15-1662. D. 1716, unm.
- 7 Robert, 9-27-1664. D. 1743. M. 1716, Sarah<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Knowles (1676-1742); 2 chil. He was born after grandfather's will, 1663.

SUSANNA<sup>3</sup> DRAKE was born in Hampton, N.H., about 1652. She married, Nov. 19, 1678, probably in Portsmouth, N.H., Anthony Brackett, Jr., as his second wife. Anthony was killed by the Indians in Falmouth, Me., on Sept. 21, 1689, and Susanna married in 1700, John, son of Anthony Taylor, as his second wife. John died on Dec. 15, 1712, and Susanna died on Nov. 14, 1719. See BRACKETT.

Susanna's grandfather, Robert<sup>1</sup> Drake, left her £12 in his will of 1663.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
Dow's History of Hampton, N.H., 1:357-8  
New Hampshire Provincial and State Papers, 31:58-9 (probate)



## EMERY



ARMS: Argent, three bars nebulee gules, in chief as many torteaux.

CREST: Out of a mural crown, a demi-horse argent, maned or, collared gules, studed of the first.

## EMERY

JOHN EMERY lived in Romsey, Hampshire, England. The name of his wife was Agnes, otherwise unidentified.

Children of John and Agnes, baptized in Romsey:

- 1 John<sup>1</sup>, bp. 11-29-1599. D. Newbury, Mass., 1693. M. 1, White-parish, Wiltshire, 6-26-1620, Alice Grantam; 4 chil. M., 2, Newbury, 1647, Mary [Shatswell] Webster, wid. of John Webster; 2 chil. She d. Newbury, 1694. 8 Webster chil.
- + 2 ANTHONY<sup>1</sup>, bp. 8-29-1601. See below.
- 3 Ellin, bp. 9-7-1601. Prob. d. yg.
- 4 Hugh, bp. 10-6-1604. Prob. d. yg.

ANTHONY<sup>1</sup> EMERY was baptized in Romsey, Hampshire, England, Aug. 29, 1601. His wife Frances (perhaps his second wife) is not identified. She was his widow, but it is not certain that she was the mother of all his children. He was in Portsmouth, R. I., in 1681, but was dead by 1694.

Anthony and John Emery, a carpenter, sailed from Southampton, Eng., April 3, 1636, in the ship James of London. Their wives and one or two children each probably sailed with them, though their names are not on the ship's list. They landed in Boston, Mass., just two months later. John had a town grant in Newbury, Mass., soon after, and settled there.

Anthony Emery also lived in Newbury until 1640, then went to Dover, N. H., where he had received three and a half acres from Captain Wiggin in 1637. He signed the Dover Combination of 1640. (See DAME, note.) He received another grant in Dover the same year, and other grants in 1650 and 1651.

He seems to have immediately taken a leading part in the town. He was representative from Dover to the General Court at Boston in 1643; was a selectman in 1648; on the grand jury for 1649; was on tax lists of 1648-1650. In 1651 he was living in Cold Harbor in Kittery, Me., and was active there the next ten years as tavern keeper and ferry keeper. He was on the jury for 1650, 1651, and 1655; was selectman in 1652 and 1654; appointed commissioner on the York-Wells bounds in 1658, and was a member of Governor Godfrey's council during its last days. He was one of the forty-one Kittery men who signed the submission to Massachusetts in November 1652.

He was frequently in trouble over Quakers, as his brother John was in Newbury. When the Quaker women came to Dover Neck and roused great indignation among the strict church people,



finally being whipped, Anthony Emery took sides with the Quakers and welcomed them at his inn, for which he was fined. He paid the fines and continued to entertain Quakers, resulting in his being disfranchised on Nov. 12, 1659. He then, on May 12, 1660, deeded his Kittery property to son JAMES for £150., and removed to the more liberal town of Portsmouth, R.I. His wife Frances, who may have been his second wife, sued him in October 1660 for her one-third of the purchase price.

He was received as an inhabitant of Portsmouth, Sept. 29, 1660, and took a prominent place in town affairs. He was a juryman for several years, and appointed constable in 1666. In 1671 he was indicted for digging a well in King's Highway, wherein a man was drowned, but was acquitted because the well was filled up. He was deputy from Portsmouth to General Court in 1672. On Sept. 24, 1673, he deeded property to son JAMES again. He is last heard of in Portsmouth, March 9, 1671, when he gave his daughter Rebecca a deed to his property after his death, to go to her son Anthony after her death.

Children of Anthony (3 chil. mentioned in his petition, 1643):

+ 1 JAMES<sup>2</sup>, b. Eng., c1630. See below.

2 Son, name unknown. Prob. d. yg.

3 Rebecca. D.1719. M., 1, Robert Waymouth (d. by 1661); 1 son. M. 2, Thomas Sadler; 1 or 2 chil. M. 3, 1681+, Daniel Eaton (d.1704).

JAMES<sup>2</sup> EMERY was born in England about 1630. His first wife Elizabeth died after 1687. He married second in Dedham, Mass., Dec. 28, 1695, Mrs Elizabeth [Newcomb] Pidge, widow of John Pidge of Dedham. James was living in Kittery, Me., in 1711, but died probably before 1714, certainly before 1719.

As a youth he lived for some time in the house with, and probably worked for, Richard Waldron at Dover, N. H. He became a very prominent and respected man. He was constable in 1670; chosen selectman eight times between 1674 and 1695; represented the town at the General Court of Massachusetts, in 1680, 1693 and 1695; was a lot layer in 1665 and other years, and was an assessor in 1680 and 1684-5.

Land records show that he had a grant of 50 acres in 1654 (which he sold in 1696 to Philip Hubbard, who had married the widow of his son Zachariah); he bought the lot granted to John Lamb, and sold it in 1659; in 1660 he bought his father's Kittery property when his father left for Rhode Island, and succeeded to his father's inn and ferry business. He bought the estate of Robert Waymouth in 1662 and sold it to Stephen Robinson in 1663; on Sept. 24, 1673, his father again deeded him property. In Dedham, Mass., May 10, 1700, "James Emery, only

surviving son of Anthony Emery, late of Portsmouth, deceased," deeded to his sister Rebecca Eaton alias Sadler, all interest in the lands, estate, goods and chattels of...Anthony Emery.

From the above records it is apparent that he made many trips to Boston. He was a large man, weighing over three hundred and fifty pounds, and it is said that when he traveled to Boston his carriage was a chair placed on an ox cart, drawn by a yoke of steers. This conveyance was necessary as there was in Kittery no carriage large or strong enough to carry him safely.

His house in Kittery (later Berwick), was a garrison. In 1711 the governor asked for a list of the Berwick garrisons, and James Emery's is listed as housing seven families, "of 14 souls, including eight men."\*

Children of James and Elizabeth, born in Kittery:

- 1 James<sup>3</sup>, cl659. D. cl724. M. 1685, Margaret<sup>2</sup> (Richard<sup>1</sup>) Hitchcock; 9 chil. She m. 1726, Thomas<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Walter<sup>1</sup>) ABBOTT.
- 2 Zachariah, cl660. D. by 1694. M. 1686, Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Daniel<sup>1</sup>) Goodwin; 2 chil. She m. 1692, Philip Hubbard (d. 1713); 7 chil.
- 3 Noah, cl663. D. by 1729. M., Elizabeth Chick; 3 chil.
- + 4 DANIEL, 9-13-1667. See below.
- 5 Job, cl670. D. cl738. M. 1696, Charity<sup>3</sup> (Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>) Nason (d. cl751); 14 chil.
- 6 Elizabeth, cl672. D. 1704. M. 1677, Sylvanus<sup>2</sup> (Miles<sup>1</sup>) Nock.
- 7 Sarah, cl674. D. 1738+. M. 1, John<sup>2</sup> (Miles<sup>1</sup>) Thompson (d. bef. 1702); had chil. M. 2, Gilbert<sup>2</sup> (James<sup>1</sup>) Warren (1654-cl733); 2 daus.

DANIEL<sup>3</sup> EMERY was born on Sept. 13, 1667, in Kittery, Me. and married there on March 17, 1694/5, Margaret, daughter of William Gowan. She was born in Kittery on Nov. 15, 1678. Daniel died on Oct. 15, 1722, and Margaret on Nov. 21, 1751, both in Berwick (formerly Kittery). See GOWAN.

Town records show that he was selectman from 1704 to 1712, serving as moderator of the town meeting in 1707 and 1718. He was elected surveyor of Kittery yearly from 1706 to 1717, and obtained some distinction in that capacity. In 1712 he was elected to attend the surveyors appointed by General Court to run the lines of the town, and in 1718, one of the commissioners to mark the line between Kittery and Berwick.

He was one of the "foundation brethren," the original members of the Congregational Church at the parish of Unity, now

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.



South Berwick, and was its deacon as early as May 1703, being chosen elder on Nov. 21, 1721.

His will of April 5, 1722, probated Nov. 8, 1722, disposed of a large amount of property. He named his wife Margaret executrix, and provided for all ten children, referring to deed he had given son DANIEL. Margaret's will of March 26, 1747, probated Jan. 6, 1752, also named all ten children.

Children of Daniel and Margaret, born in Berwick:

- + 1 DANIEL<sup>4</sup>, 6-25-1697. See below.
- 2 Noah, 12-11-1699. D. 1761. M.1, 1722, Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> (Richard<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Chick (d.1740); 12 chil. M.2, 1740, Sarah<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Cooper (b.1704); 1 son.
- 3 Simon, 1-6-1702. D.1760. M. 1725, Martha<sup>4</sup> (Nathan<sup>3</sup>, NATHAN<sup>2</sup>, NATHAN<sup>1</sup>) LORD (1713-1760); 10 chil.
- 4 Zachariah, 3-12-1705. D.cl789. M.1,cl727, Anne Hodgdon; 3 chil. M.2,cl736, Hannah<sup>2</sup> (Samuel<sup>1</sup>) Johnson (b.1705); 6 chil.
- 5 Margaret, 3-3-1707. M. 1749, as 2nd wife, Stephen Tobey (1702-cl786); no chil.
- 6 Caleb, 10-17-1710. D.1767+. M.1748, Jane<sup>3</sup> (James<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) Frost (1728-1767); 7 chil.
- 7 Anna, 3-19-1713. M.cl733, Eleazer<sup>3</sup> (Alexander<sup>2</sup>, Christopher<sup>1</sup>) Ferguson (1703-1760+); 10 chil.
- 8 Joshua, 6-30-1715. D. 1797. M. 1735, Adah<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>) Tidy (1716-1815); 10 chil.; only 4 daus. lived.
- 9 Tirzah, 9-19-1717. M. 1753, Dudley<sup>2</sup> (Francis<sup>1</sup>) James of Exeter, N.H. (1713-1776); 4 chil.
- 10 Huldah, 8-4-1720. D. 1817. M., John Bowden; 2 chil.

DANIEL<sup>4</sup> EMERY was born in Berwick, Me., on June 25, 1697. He married on June 16, 1720, Mary, the widow of Thomas Hodson, whom she had married on Dec. 1, 1709, and was the father of four children. (See below) Mary was born in Berwick on July 29, 1691, the daughter of Nathan Lord, Jr. Daniel died in 1779, but Mary's death has not been found. See LORD.

Like his father, he was elder of the South Berwick (formerly Unity) Congregational Church. His father left him property in his will of 1722, and also referred to "Daniel's deed of Jan. 30, 1721/2." He also had a grant from Kittery in 1733.

In 1733, his family was one of three which were directed to lodge in the garrison of Andrew Neale\*, for protection.

His will of Oct. 10, 1778, was probated on Oct. 4, 1779.

---

\* Ancestor of Rev. Frederic William Farr. See COLTMAN.

Children of Mary Lord and first husband, Thomas Hodsden:

- 1 Anna Hodsden, bp. 7-26-1713.
- 2 John Hodsden, bp. 7-26-1713. D.1769. M., Elizabeth \_\_\_\_  
3 chil. M. 2, 1766, Abigail Gowan.
- 3 Thomas Hodsden, bp. 3-20-1715. D.cl794. Wife Mary; 8 ch.
- 4 Mary Hodsden, bp. 1-28-1717. M., William Keyes.

Children of Daniel and Mary (Lord)(Hodsden) Emery, born in Berwick:

- 1 Martha<sup>5</sup>, 6-4-1721. D.1777. M., Richard Shackley, Jr.  
(b.1716); 11 chil. He m.2, 1762, Mrs Sarah Goodwin.
- 2 Margaret, bp. 9-2-1722. D. yg.
- 3 Margaret, bp. 3-21-1724. D. cl866. M. 1777, Alexander<sup>4</sup>  
(Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) Goold; 8 chil. He m. 2,  
1806, Betsey, dau. of Joseph Shorey; 3 chil.
- + 4 ELIZABETH, 9-24-1725. See below.
- 5 Sarah, 10-1-1727. D. 1795. M. 1746, Joseph<sup>3</sup> (Philip<sup>2</sup>,  
Philip<sup>1</sup>) Hubbard (1721-1794+); 10 chil.
- 6 Daniel, 8-18-1731. D. 1825. M. 1751, Sarah, dau. of  
Richard Shackley (b. 1726); 9 chil. Revolutionary sol-  
dier. Res: Buxton, Me.

ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup> EMERY was born in Kittery, now Berwick, Maine, on Sept. 24, 1725. She married on Oct. 29, 1743, William, son of John Hooper. He was born in Berwick on April 26, 1719, and died on July 26, 1809. Elizabeth died in January 1812. See HOOPER.

#### Emery Genealogy

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
Holman: Pillsbury Genealogy  
Stackpole: Old Kittery, Maine, and her Families, 180, 365-7  
Maine Wills, 232-5; 273-4; 673-4  
Americana, 37:380 (coat of arms)



## EVERETT

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> EVERETT of Kittery, Me., and Dover, N. H., died before the summer of 1653. His widow Margaret married about 1656, Isaac Nash, a shipwright of Dover. Isaac was living in 1660, but dead by 1664, about which time Margaret married her third husband, Abraham Conley, who died early in 1678.

In 1646 William and Dr. Renald Fernald appraised the estate of John White. Apparently the Everetts came to Kittery, later Eliot, with Dr. John Reynolds, from the mouth of the river, as in 1650, Margaret testified regarding Reynolds' affairs three years before.

William Everett was an innholder opposite Dover Neck from 1649 on, and was a man of some consequence. All the Kittery inhabitants met there on Nov. 16, 1652, when Gov. Simon Bradstreet and the Massachusetts commissioners came, to convince them they should come under the Massachusetts jurisdiction. Doubtless it was here they signed the submission to Massachusetts. William's name is on a later list of, perhaps reluctant signers.

Widow Margaret Everett was offered property as a gift by Reynold Jenkins, but insisted on paying a small amount for it, as testified by daughter MARTHA in 1682. In 1656, then Margaret Nash, she sold this six-acre lot to William Leighton.

Abraham Conley, her third husband, made his will in 1678, leaving property to two sons of NATHAN LORD, who had brought the old gentleman from his Sturgeon Creek farm to his own home over a year before his death. For some reason the will was not produced until 1691.

Children of William and Margaret (sometimes called Margery):

+ 1 MARTHA<sup>2</sup>, cl640. See below.

2 William. Lieut; mariner. Charles<sup>2</sup> FROST was his gdn. in 1660. Lost at sea; Admin., 1674, to NATHAN LORD.

MARTHA<sup>2</sup> EVERETT was born about 1640, probably in Dover. She married by June 20, 1656, Nathan Lord of Kittery, Me. He died early in 1691, survived by Martha, who was living as late as 1729, but is not in the records later. See LORD.

## FROST

JOHN FROST, born near Cornbre Hill, Cornwall, England, on Nov. 17, 1558, married, May 10, 1582, Anna Hamden, born Oct. 8, 1565, near Caer Bron, Cornwall. Children, born, Tiverton:

- 1 John, 7-15-1583.
- + 2 NICHOLAS, 4-25-1585. See below.
- 3 Anna, 10-11-1587.
- 4 Charles, 12-15-1588.
- 5 Samuel, 1-28-1591.
- 6 Elizabeth, 2-12-1593.

NICHOLAS<sup>1</sup> FROST, second son, born in Tiverton on April 25, 1585, married in January 1630, Bertha Cadwalla from Tavistock, Devonshire, born Feb. 14, 1610. Nicholas died in Kittery, Me. in September 1663, when the inventory of his estate was made.

He was a mason by occupation. He first appears in Boston court for "compromising the English by misusing the natives at Damaris Cove," and was banished from Massachusetts on Oct. 3, 1632. He may have returned to England at that time, bringing his family back with him in 1634. That year he had land in what was originally called Kittery (now Eliot), from Captain Thomas Wannerton, commissioner of Piscataqua, "to come to be his neighbor."

It is said to him, "he was a man of forcefulness and leadership, and reared a distinguished family." The records show him to have been an aggressive and efficient person. He was constable of Kittery in 1640. He filed two petitions for reinstatement in Massachusetts, and on his second in 1643, the decree of banishment was removed, and later he was an active supporter of the government. He was on the jury for numerous years between 1647 and 1664; on the grand jury, 1649 to 1651; he was selectman in the years 1648, 1652-1653, etc.; in 1652, he signed the submission to Massachusetts; his signature is on petitions in 1657, to the Lord Protector (Cromwell); that of 1662, of the Maine towns except Saco and Scarborough\*; he was appointed commissioner in 1653 on the Kittery-York bounds and on the Kittery-Dover bounds in 1654.

Land records show that besides the land he had in 1634, he had other grants until he owned one of the largest estates in Kittery. In 1648 he made a seven-year lease of his "new house and ground at Kittery" to Jeremy Sheeres; he had a town grant of 340 acres in 1651, near ANTHONY EMERY's land, and another

---

\* See EMERY for details.



in 1652. His house, built probably about 1651, of large hewn logs, was a garrison\*, where his neighbors came during Indian attacks. This was later occupied by his son, Major Charles.

His will of 1650 bequeathed to son Charles the homestead and 500 acres; to second son John, 300 acres in York, etc., to William Leighton for his wife Catherine; to daughter ELIZABETH when she should arrive at age, personal estate; to Nicholas a minor, to be under the guardianship of brother Charles, a home and lot, etc. Inventory was taken, Sept. 24, 1663. The will was disallowed, and in 1675 the estate was distributed, ELIZABETH participating as an heir.

#### Children of Nicholas and Bertha:

- 1 Charles<sup>2</sup>, Tiverton, Eng., 7-30-1631. Distinguished major. K. by Inds., 1697, "in 65th yr." M., cl663, Mary<sup>2</sup>(Joseph<sup>1</sup>) Bolles (1641-1704); 10 chil. He was buried near his garrison, but the Indians dug up his body, hanging it on the top of Frost's Hill (now in Eliot) but it was re-interred. He was his brother Nicholas' heir, 1673.
- 2 John, Tiverton, 8-7-1633. Captain; res: Boston; d.cl687. M.1, cl668, Mehitable ———; 3 chil. M.2, cl680, Mary<sup>2</sup> (Hon. William<sup>1</sup>) Davis (liv. 1727); 3 chil.
- 3 Anna, Little Harbor, Me., 4-17-1635.
- 4 Catherine, Old Kittery, 12-25-1637. D.1715, "in 82d yr." M.1, William Leighton. M.2, 1670, Joseph<sup>2</sup> (William<sup>1</sup>) Hammond (1646-1710); 4 chil.
- + 5 ELIZABETH, 5-10-1640. See below.
- 6 Nicholas, Old Kittery, 5-30-1645. Mariner and merchant. D., Limerick, Ire., Aug. 1673, unm. Wrote Bro. Charles from Maryland, Apr. 28, 1673, about to leave on voyage, leaving his estate to him in case of his own death.

ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> FROST was born, probably in Old Kittery, Me. on May 10, 1640. According to two dispositions which she made, one at 79 and the other at 84, she was born in 1645. She married in Kittery, May 14, 1667, William Gowan, sometimes called Smith. He died in Kittery on April 2, 1686, but the record of Elizabeth's death is missing, although she was living as late as 1733. See GOWAN.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
New England Register, 3:249

Stackpole: Old Kittery, Maine, and her Families, 109

Piscataqua Pioneers, 80

Colonial Wars Society, Index, 1941, p. 101

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

## FURBER

SERGEANT WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> FURBER was born about 1614, probably in England. He deposed in 1676, giving his age as about sixty-two. He married about 1645, Elizabeth, the daughter of Lieut. William Clarke of London, by his first wife, Elizabeth Quick. In 1676, Elizabeth gave her age as about forty-seven, but may have been somewhat older. She was living in 1683, but probably died before William, who died between April and November, 1694.

He testified in court in 1676 that he came in 1635 in the ship *Angel Gabriel* [wrecked at Pemaquid in August 1636] along with Mr John Cogswell, whom he later found living at Ipswich, in November "after the wreck," hired himself to Cogswell for one year, and slept on the same bed with Deacon Samuel Haines at Dover Neck.

His name is found on an Indian deed of 1638, and he had settled in Newington, N.H., by 1639, where he and his descendants owned the ferry to Oyster River. The landing at Welch Cove may still be seen. In 1644, William Furber, Richard Waldron, and Edward Starbuck\*, were appointed weirs-men for life.

He became a prominent man, and his name occurs frequently in the New Hampshire records. He signed the Dover Combination of 1640 (see DAME, note); the petition of Northam (Dover) not to come under jurisdiction of Massachusetts; the petition of New Hampshire inhabitants in 1690 to Massachusetts, to set up a temporary government; that of 1692, asking for equal privileges with Massachusetts; and the declaration for Massachusetts government in 1665. Other records show he was constable in 1648, representative for the town in the same year; in 1654 he was rent agent for the town, and on the committee regarding the Dover-Kittery bounds. He was on the existing tax lists from 1657 to 1666. In 1660, he was on the commission "to end all difficulties regarding the town boundaries." He was often a grand juror and selectman, and served as public administrator on several estates. In 1662 he acted for John Clark (son of William), late of Salem, in claiming "a little neck of land on the Ipswich River, where a house formerly stood."

In the records he is always called Sergeant Furber and he was apparently sergeant of the Dover militia. He remained in Dover or Newington throughout King Philip's War of 1675-1676, but may not have fought in it—he was over sixty. However, in

---

\* Ancestor of Rev. Frederic William Farr. See COLTMAN.



in 1675, he, ANTHONY NUTTER and John Woodman were commissioned to act with other towns for relieving sufferers from the war.\*

He had deeded Jethro and Moses land, and William had the homestead, so he did not make a will. In 1699 his sons-in-law applied for distribution of the estate "which s<sup>d</sup> estate lyes in the hands of ... Will: Furber who keeps the same contrary to Law from his sisters...."

In 1704 his daughter Bridget Bickford called Sarah, wife of John Pindar, and Eleanor, wife of Nathaniel Meader, cousins—but the problem of their relationship has not been solved.

Children of William and Elizabeth, probably born in Dover:

- 1 William<sup>2</sup>, cl645. Lieut. D.1707. M.1, Esther<sup>2</sup> (Edward?) Starbuck. M.2,1694, Mrs Elizabeth [Beard]Nute (d.1705) M.3,1708, Mrs Elizabeth [Martyn] Kennard. She m.3,1708, Benjamin<sup>2</sup> (Richard<sup>1</sup>) Nason as 3d wife. William Furber had 3 chil. by 3 wives.. He lived in the homestead.
- + 2 ELIZABETH. See below.
- 3 Jethro. D. 1686. M.1678, Amy<sup>2</sup> (Edward<sup>1</sup>) Cowell (living, 1740); 1 son. She m.2, by 1692, Nathaniel Ayers; 4 chil.
- 4 Hannah. M.1669, Roger<sup>2</sup> (ROGER<sup>1</sup>) PLAISTED (k. by Indians with father, 1676); 2 daus. and perhaps son Roger.
- 5 Bethia. Lived in President John Cutt's family, 1680.
- 6 Abigail. D.1691. Lived in Hon. Richard Martyn's family, 1677. M., Charlestown, 1687, Ebenezer<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Horton, who was drowned in 1694.
- 7 Susanna, 5-5-1664. Will 1731; proved 1732. M.cl684, John (John<sup>1</sup>) BICKFORD (cl663-cl715); 10 chil.
- 8 Bridget. M., Thomas<sup>2</sup> (JOHN<sup>1</sup>) BICKFORD (cl660-cl707); 5 chil.
- 9 Moses, "3rd son." Father deeded him land, 1686. Living, 1688, but d. before father. No chil.

ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> FURBER was probably born in Dover, N. H. She married there on Nov. 9, 1664, as second wife, Sergeant John Dame, Jr., born in Dover on Jan. 8, 1636/7, and died in Newington, N.H., on Jan. 8, 1705/6, probably surviving Elizabeth, whose death date is not known. See DAME.

Noyes, Libby, Davis, Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
Scales: History of Dover, N.H., 179  
Landmarks of Dover, 80-81  
New Hampshire Provincial Papers: 31:451 (probate)

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

## GARLAND

GEORGE<sup>1</sup> GARLAND, a tenant of "Nonesuch Jordan," was best known (says Noyes) for his marital difficulties with Sarah Mills and Widow Hitchcock. He was in court, July 2, 1662, for frequenting Sarah Mills' home when suspected of having a wife in England. Both were indicted for living together in November 1665, and again in September 1668, at which time they were ordered to marry within a month. Apparently they did marry. Sarah was a Quaker, so it may be that they had been married in the Quaker manner, by which no religious or civil ceremony is necessary. Another record is of "Sarah Garland, a known vagabond Quaker, coming from Black Point," being ordered whipped from town to town, Boston to Scarborough, in August 1668. She is not heard from again, and George must have decided she was dead, for on Sept. 10, 1672, his intended marriage to Lucretia, widow of Lieut. Richard Hitchcock, was forbidden, as at that time he still owned himself the husband of Sarah Mills. Nothing is said as to whether Sarah was alive or dead, or of her whereabouts. Despite court proceedings and his flogging, their relationship continued until her death, when he disappeared, possibly killed at the same time. This was during King Philip's War, and she was presumably the Mrs. Hitchcock, a captive at Saco in 1675, who died by eating poisoned root.

George Garland, being a Quaker, was often cited for being absent from the regular orthodox church services.

Child of George and Lucretia:

+ 1 JABEZ<sup>2</sup>, about 1668 or 1670. See below.

JABEZ<sup>2</sup> GARLAND was born, say about 1668-70, in Maine. He married about 1692, Dorcas, daughter of John Heard of Dover, N.H. Jabez was killed by the Indians in 1710, while returning home from church. See HEARD.

There is evidence that he lived at one time in Berwick, Me. He was one of the first settlers of Somersworth, N. H. Land records show that he witnessed on Jan. 2, 1694, a deed of his brother-in-law, James Emery, Jr. (husband of his step-sister, Margaret Hitchcock), giving land to his son James Emery, 3rd. On July 7, 1694, Jabez and Dorcas deeded to Timothy Hanson, the thirty acres at Cocheco, Dover, which Dorcas had received by her father's will of 1687. Other records show that he sued



William Frost in September 1705, that he served as constable in 1710; and that he was killed the same year as he was coming home from church.

He had a garrison at Winter Harbor, Biddeford, Me., which was taken by the French and Indians on Aug. 10, 1703, "after it had been manfully defended for two days,"\* as written in the Journal of Rev. John Pike.

#### Children of Jabez and Dorcas:

- + 1 JABEZ<sup>3</sup>, Dover, 2-19-1692/3. See below.
- 2 Hannah? M. bef. 1717, John<sup>2</sup> (George<sup>1</sup>) Ricker (b. 1682); 14 chil.
- 3 Elizabeth? D. bef. 1761. M. 1720, Joseph<sup>2</sup> (Maturin<sup>1</sup>) Ricker; 9 chil.
- 4 Dorcas, Dover, 4-3-1698. M. 1720, Ephraim<sup>2</sup> (George<sup>1</sup>) Ricker; 12 chil. by 2 wives. M.2, Sarah<sup>2</sup> (Gershom<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) Wentworth (d.1788).
- 5 Rebecca, Dover, 1-25-1699/1700. Perhaps m., Biddeford, cl736, Walter Murch.
- 6 Ebenezer, Dover, 3-14-1703/4. D. abt. July 1778. M., 1721, Abigail<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Powell (d.1770); 5 chil. Res: Dover.
- 7 Nathaniel, Dover, 4-12-1706. D.1742. Wife Sarah; 4 chil. He was bp. on sick-bed, 3-8-1740/1.
- 8 Lydia, Dover, 2-17-1707/8. A Lydia Garland of Somersworth, m. 1755, Jn<sup>o</sup> Wallingford. See Lydia<sup>4</sup> Garland.
- 9 John? B. by 1716. D. bef. 1763. M., Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Downes (b.1714); 5 chil.

JABEZ<sup>3</sup> GARLAND was born in Dover, N. H., Feb. 19, 1692/3. His wife's name was Abigail, but her identity is unknown. She was living in 1736, but is not in the records later. Jabez died before 1746, the date of his death not recorded.

Records show Jabez Garland paid taxes in Dover from 1715 to 1732. He was an original proprietor of Rochester, N.H., as he and his brother Ebenezer with Thomas Wallingford drew and received one share, No. 20, of the first division of land in Rochester on May 10, 1722, being required to build on it within three years. He is on the list of those living in Dover in 1715, who "lived nearer the new meeting-house at Cocheco than the old one."

He was a member of the Second Foot Company, Rochester, in 1740.\*

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

## Children of Jabez and Abigail:

- + 1 REUBEN<sup>4</sup>, Dover, 2-20-1723. See following.
- 2 Lydia, probable dau. A Lydia Garland of Somersworth m., 1755, Jn<sup>o</sup> Wallingford of Rochester.
- 3 Ebenezer, probable son. In 1787, he and 5 chil. were bp. in Rochester, N.H.
- 4 Jabez, probable son.

REUBEN<sup>4</sup> GARLAND was born in Dover, N.H., on Feb. 20, 1723. He married Elizabeth Todd, about whom nothing is known, her birth or death, or whether she survived Reuben, whose death is given as 1765.

Their home was in Dover, N.H., and as eldest son of Jabez Garland, he probably lived on the old farm in Cocheco, a part of Dover.

## Child of Reuben and Elizabeth (there may have been others):

- + 1 ANN<sup>5</sup>, Dover, 8-4-1765. See below.

ANN<sup>5</sup> GARLAND was born in Dover, N.H., on Aug. 4, 1765, and married there on Sept. 9, 1784, Thomas Burrows, who apparently lived in the household next to her father, judging from the 1790 Federal Census of Dover. Ann's death is not known, but Thomas married second, November 1820, Sarah, widow of Isaac Paul. One account says Ann was killed by lightning in 1805.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
Scales: History of Dover, N.H., 88 (Foot Company soldiers)  
N. H. Genealogical Record, 3:77, 97, 145 (Rev. John Pike's  
Journal); 11:508

New England Register, 6:258; 73 (Somersworth Vital Records)  
Wentworth Genealogy  
McDuffee: History of Rochester, N.H., 39  
Dover Vital Records



## GOWAN

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> GOWAN, "alias Smith," was born in Scotland about 1634, as in June 1685 he gave his age as about fifty-one. He married in Kittery, Me., May 4, 1667, Elizabeth, the daughter of Nicholas Frost. She was born on May 5, 1640, probably in Old Kittery. William died there on April 2, 1686, survived by Elizabeth, who was living in 1733, but her death has not been found. See FROST.

Gowan is a Scottish Christian name, but has been said to mean Smith. His son James used the name of Smith, but as he was a blacksmith, may not have much significance. William was by occupation a carpenter, probably a builder. He was at Oyster River (now Durham), in 1659, when he served there on an inquest. He received a grant of land in Kittery in 1666. In 1676 he bought land from James Middleton on the Kennebec river, including Small Point. He was granted administration in 1677, on the estate of his neighbor Tristram Harris, who had promised to leave the Gowan children his property. They divided his lands, though other made claims, including Philip White, who was granted administration in Prerogatory Court at Canterbury, England, on Sept. 22, 1681. In 1684, White sued Gowan, and sued his widow in 1695, while his son Samuel White sued the Gowans in 1729.

Town records show William was on a trial jury in 1679, and appointed constable of Kittery in 1674. In 1679, he was reported idling away time, and drinking, perhaps a slander connected with court cases, for he was on the grand jury for the year 1673, and also in 1681 and 1683.

Administration was granted, May 21, 1686, to widow Elizabeth Gowan on her husband's estate. She testified, March 18, 1723/4, in Kittery (giving her age as about 79), to the truth of the testimony of MARTHA LORD regarding the location of WILLIAM EVERETT's house. Widow Elizabeth Gowan is also on a list of sufferers in Queen Anne's War (1702-13), though for a very small amount.

Children of William and Elizabeth, born in Kittery:

1 Nicholas<sup>2</sup>, 1667. Atty. Liv. 1747. M. cl 694, Abigail<sup>2</sup>  
(Benoni<sup>1</sup>) Hodsdon (d. 1742+); 9 chil.

2 John, 11-19-1668. D., 1733. M. cl 690, his cousin Mercy<sup>2</sup>  
(Joseph<sup>1</sup>) Hammond; 9 chil., 1692 to 1715.

3 William, cl 672. K. by Indians, 10-12-1691.

- 4 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, c1673. D. 1731+. M. 1694, Alexander<sup>2</sup> (Christopher<sup>1</sup>) Ferguson (1672-1731); 7 chil.
- 5 James, 3-29-1675. Used the name Smith. D. by 1728. M., 1701, Mary<sup>3</sup> (SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>, REV. JOHN<sup>1</sup>) WHEELWRIGHT (liv.1741) 3 daus.
- + 6 MARGARET, 11-15-1678. See below.
- 7 Lemuel, 2-9-1680. D. Boston, 1727. M.1709, Sarah Mountfort (d.1736); 2 known chil.
- 8 Sarah, 3-20-1684. Liv. 1760. M. 1698, William Smith of Berwick (liv. 1760); 9 chil.

MARGARET<sup>2</sup> GOWAN was born in Kittery, Me., Nov. 15, 1678, and married there on March 17, 1694/5, Daniel, son of James Emery. Daniel was born in Kittery on Sept. 13, 1667, dying in South Berwick (formerly Kittery) on Oct. 15, 1722. Margaret died there on Nov. 21, 1751. See EMERY.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
 Stackpole: Kittery and her Families, 107, 175, etc.  
 Piscataqua Pioneers (1623-1775), 87-8  
 Emery Genealogy



## GUPPY

REUBEN<sup>1</sup> GUPPY was born about 1605, probably in England, and died after 1678, in Salem, Mass., which was his home. The name of his wife was Ellen or Eleanor.

Not very much is known of Reuben Guppy. About 1640, "he was complained of for running away to the eastward, from his wife, who was about to be confined in childbirth." At court, York, Maine, 1640, it was ordered that he be sent back to his wife in Salem, from whom he had run away. In 1648 the Salem court ordered that the two eldest children of Reuben Guppy be placed out, "the boy till the age of 21 years, and the mayde till the age of 18 years."

These troubles may have been caused by poverty, and there are no other records which reveal anything, until 1674, when either he or his son Reuben was granted land in Salem. He was a member of the church and in good standing in 1676, when the church appointed him to watch the boys in the meeting house (and also to keep the dogs out). This could have been his son Reuben, but these proctors were chosen from men of mature age so it is safe to assume it was Reuben, Senior. On Nov. 28 of the same year Reuben Guppy was fined for selling ale without a license, and as Reuben, Junior, was a tailor, it is possible that Reuben, Senior, kept a tavern. Among those of William Downton's ward in Salem who took the oath of allegiance as per the order of Oct. 7, 1678, and presumably were made freemen, were Reuben Goopy, Senior, and John Goopy, the tailor, which indicates that must both have been church members and in good standing, as well as men of property.

1 Mary<sup>2</sup>, cl640. Liv.1700. M.1661, John Glover (d.1695); 8 ch.

2 Son who was living in 1648 and "placed out."

3 John, Salem, 10-12-1648. Tailor. Liv.1715. M.1,1669, Abigail<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Kitchin. M.2,1700, Mrs Susanna Starkey

1 Abigail<sup>3</sup>, 5-31-1672.

2 Elizabeth, 2-8-1674/5. M.1708, Nehemiah<sup>2</sup> (Bray<sup>1</sup>) Wilkens (b.1683); no chil.

3 Rachel. M.1706, Henry Phelps of Reading.

4 Bethiah. Liv.1700. M.1723, Thomas<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) Marston (b.1699); liv., Boston, 1769.

+ 4 REUBEN, Salem, 1-6-1650/1. See following.

5 Rachel, cl659. D.1711. M.1677, Samuel<sup>2</sup> (David<sup>1</sup>) Phippen (1649-1718); 8 chil.

6 James? A James Guppy signed Dover petition, 1673.

REUBEN<sup>2</sup> GUPPY was born in Salem, Mass., on Jan. 8, 1650/1\*, and died in 1678, after Oct. 7 of that year, when his father was called Reuben Guppy, Sr. Nothing is known of his wife, but he is thought to have been the father of several children.

Either he or his father was appointed tithing man in Salem on April 20, 1676, this Reuben perhaps too young for that office. One Reuben Guppy was fined on Nov. 28, 1676, for selling ale without a license, and it might be inferred that this Reuben Guppy was the keeper of an inn.

Circumstances point to his being the father of, at least:

- 1 Kingwall<sup>3</sup> Guppy. "The first Guppy to live in Dover, N.H.; the uncle of James Guppy, founder of family in the famous 'Guppy Mansion.'" (History of Dover, 288)
- + 2 JOSHUA GUPPY. See below.
- 3 James Guppy? Perhaps son. Was in Dover in 1736, and had a son Joseph to whom he gave land. Probably the Lieut. James Guppy, pilot, July-Aug. 1745; Scouting expedition. Also Capt. Guppy's Co., 1746, 14 days at Rochester. In Rochester, 1722, James Guppe purchased land in Portsmouth with Joseph Hussey.

JOSHUA<sup>3</sup> GUPPY, thought to be the son of Reuben Guppy, Jr., of Salem, Mass., was himself a resident of Salem. He married in Beverly, Mass., Jan. 27, 1731/2, Mrs Margaret Deveraux, the widow of John Deveraux. She was born in Salem, and baptized there on June 22, 1707, the daughter of Michael (and Margaret Shattuck) Bacon. Joshua is said to have died in 1739, "when the children were young," and perhaps in Dover, N. H., where the family seems to have lived later. See BACON, for discussion of Margaret's identity.

Joshua Guppy was a weaver by occupation. He is called a brother of Kingwall Guppy in the History of Dover. This account says he came over to New England about 1700, bringing his loom with him, became friendly with Doctor Deveraux on a voyage, and married his widow - thirty years later, unless he made more than one voyage, of course possible. According to the story, twin sons, James and Joshua, were born to them in 1732, but this is not borne out by the Beverly vital records. They did have two children baptized on the same day, James and Sarah, who may have been twins, but their son Joshua was baptized two years later. These two children are not recorded as twins, and it is more likely that the parents joined the church about that time and had their children baptized.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of New England Women.



Children of Joshua and Margaret, recorded in Beverly:

+ 1 JAMES<sup>4</sup>, b. 9-3-1732, bp. 2-27-1736/7. See below.

2 Sarah, bp. Beverly, 2-27-1736/7, with James.

3 Joshua, bp. 11-4-1739. M., Sarah Loud, dau. of SOLOMON<sup>2</sup> (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) LOUD. She shared in Solomon's est., 1795.

1 Margaret<sup>5</sup>, 1767. Named for grandmother.

2 Sarah, 1774. Named for her mother.

3 Bethiah, 1777. Named for mother's sister.

CAPTAIN JAMES<sup>4</sup> GUPPY, born in Beverly, Mass., on Sept. 3, 1732, was baptized there on Feb. 27, 1736/7. He married first in 1753, Jane Ladd of Newcastle, N. H., who died in 1755, one year after the birth of their only child. James married second, in 1757, Ann, the daughter of Solomon and Abigail (Dame) Loud. She was born about 1737, as her age is given as 83 at her death on May 14, 1820. James died in Dover, N. H., March 7, 1826, "age over 93." See LOUD.

Scales in his History of Dover says Joshua, the father of James, died soon after 1739, "when the children were young," and the widow asked Kingwall Guppy, already in Dover, to bring up the boy. He was sent to Dover with Captain Gage, but Kingwall Guppy, not being in a position to take the boy, Captain Gage adopted him. He went to sea with the captain at the age of fourteen, which would be in 1736. He was mate of a vessel at eighteen, and at twenty-one was captain of a good ship.

Ann Loud, his second wife, was of Portsmouth, N. H., and the Guppys lived there for about ten years. They had eight children baptized at the First Portsmouth Church by Rev. Samuel Langdon, therefore must have been members of the church. They moved to Dover about 1767, according to Scales, and purchased the Heard farm there. Guppy families have lived until 1917 on the homestead, and then the property was sold. Scales says they had five more children born in Dover, and Rev. Dr. Jeremy Belknap came to the house and christened the children at proper age. This is verified by Dr. Belknap's own records in the New Hampshire Historical Society, Concord, N.H.

Only child of James and first wife, Jane:

1 Joshua<sup>5</sup>, 1754, probably Newcastle. No further record. He was too young to be the Joshua with wife Sarah Loud, as above. Perhaps d. yg., as Scales says 3 of Capt. James' children d. yg.

Children of James and second wife, Ann, born in Portsmouth:

2 Sarah<sup>5</sup>, 7-2-1758. "Living at age of 12." Scales says she d. yg.

- + 3 JAMES<sup>5</sup>, 2-4-1760. See below. (Scales says a James d.yg, which could only be a twin of Sarah.)
- 4 Anne, bp. 3-7-1762, First Church, Portsmouth.
- 5 Jane, 3-12-1764. Bp. same, 3-18-1764. D., 6-15-1839, at Knox, Me. M., as 2d w., 1785, Job<sup>6</sup> (Job<sup>5</sup>, 4, 3, 2, Robert) Clement, b. Dover 1763; d. Knox, Me. 1814; 8 chil.
- 6 Prudence, bp. 7-27-1766. M., and had children.
- 7 John, 7-3-1768. Bp., 7-31-1768. Scales calls him youngest child of Capt. James. Stearns says he was b. Portsmouth; was a lumberman; d. 4-3-1835, age 87. M. (2d?), Feb. 1811, Hannah<sup>7</sup> (Jonathan<sup>6</sup> [& Hannah PLAISTED], Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, 2, JOHN<sup>1</sup>) DAME of Kittery (1787-1869); 5 sons; 3 daus. (Dau. Abigail D. Guppy, b. June 19, 1817, m. Dr. Charles Trafton). Quakers. Res: Dover.
- 8 George, 10-24-1770. Bp., 10-28-1770. Son John<sup>6</sup> Guppy of Rochester, N.H., m., 12-9-1827, Mary Ann DAME of Dover.
- 9 Abigail, bp. 11-22-1772. M., Caleb DAME.
- 10 Samuel, 4-4-1774. Bp. 4-25-1774, "in private," "being sick" by Rev. Jeremy Belknap of First Church. Prob. d. inf.
- 11 Jeremy, bp. 9-1-1781, by Rev. Belknap, in Dover.
- 12 "Mary, Sophia and Jeremy, children of James Guppy, bp. at his own house."

JAMES<sup>5</sup> GUPPY, according to the manuscript of Dr. John R. Ham, in the New Hampshire Historical Society, Concord, N. H., was born on Feb. 4, 1760, and lost at sea in 1781. He was baptized on Feb. 10, 1760, in the first Church of Portsmouth, N. H. Dr. Ham adds that he married about 1781, Hannah Cromwell of Somersworth, N. H. Baptisms and other church records of Somersworth give her birth as Nov. 19, 1760, the daughter of Eliphalet and Keziah [Watson] Cromwell. See CROMWELL.

New Hampshire Soldiers' Pensions, 16:627, lists a James Guppy, Junior, in Col. Evan's Regiment in 1777.\*

According to the Ham manuscript, James and Hannah had son James born about 1781. See following.

JAMES<sup>6</sup> GUPPY was born about 1781, according to the typescript of Dr. Ham referred to above. This is the year James, Senior, married and died at sea. James, Junior, married in 1801, Abigail, daughter of Thomas and Anna [Garland] Burrows. On account of family names, family tradition, being a seafaring man, and other circumstances, he is thought to be father of Abigail Guppy who married George Plaisted Hooper, in Dover. James Guppy, Junior, died April 17, 1821, "age 40."

\* Qualifies for Sons or Daughters of American Revolution.



Children of James and Abigail, born in Dover:

1 James<sup>7</sup>, recorded as "son of James and Abigail," 1811. He was a sea captain. D., 1877. M., 1-11-1833, Sophia Brock.

+ 2 ABIGAIL, 3-2-1806. See below.

ABIGAIL<sup>7</sup> GUPPY was born in Dover, N.H., on March 2, 1806. She married there on April 6, 1828, George Plaisted Hooper, born in Berwick, Maine, Nov. 11, 1801, son of John and Elizabeth [Plaisted] Hooper. George died in June, 1882, and Abigail on Oct. 14, 1895. She is buried at Paris Hill on the Hooper farm. See HOOPER.

Abigail is known to have had a brother James who was a sea captain. Her grandson, Carroll I. Hooper, of Paris, Maine, in a letter, June 21, 1953, wrote: "She had a brother Capt. James Guppy. They all lived at Dover, N.H., when Grandfather Hooper met and married her. She had the reputation of being the handsomest bride ever brought to Paris."

See the affidavit of [George<sup>7</sup>] Carroll I. Hooper, following this page.

Perley: History of Salem, Mass., 2:118, 433-4; 3:116  
Noyes-Libby-Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire.  
New England Register, 65:301, etc. (Baps. of Somersworth)  
New Hampshire Genealogical Record, 3:133; 6:101 (Baps. of Portsmouth, N.H.)  
New Hampshire Soldiers' Pensions, 16:627, 901, 912  
Scales: History of Dover, N.H., 275, 288-9  
Stearns: History of New Hampshire Families, 2:782 (James<sup>4</sup>)  
Collections of Dover, N.H., Historical Society, 1-90  
Clement Genealogy  
Typescript of Dr. John R. Ham, N. H. Historical Society, Concord, N.H. (Birth of James<sup>4</sup>, etc.)  
Salem and Beverly, Mass., Vital Records  
Affidavit of [George<sup>7</sup>] Carroll Irving Hooper, 1953.

Office of  
CARROLL I. HOOPER  
PARIS, MAINE

I George Carroll I. Hooper of Paris  
Maine, state that on my own recollection  
I know that my grandmother Abigail  
Guppy Hooper had a brother Captain James  
Guppy master of a sailing ship, and have  
heard the family talk about his visits  
to the farm located half way between  
Paris Hill (so called) and South Paris now owned  
by Mr. Carl Robinson of Portland Maine (1953)  
I was young and the stories of Captain Jim  
great power as a swimmer made great  
impressions on me altho I never saw him in  
person. My understanding is that he lived at  
Dover N.H. and home port of his ship was  
Portsmouth N.H. George Carroll I. Hooper

STATE OF MAINE

Oxford County, ss.

August 27, 1953

Subscribed and sworn to by George Carroll I. Hooper.

Before me.

Robert T. Smith

Notary Public



HALEY

## HALEY

ANDREW<sup>1</sup> HALEY, fisherman, of Kittery, Maine, died there in 1697. His widow, perhaps not his first wife, was Deborah, the daughter of Gowan Wilson. She was his wife in 1684, and was alive in 1704, but her death is missing. See WILSON.

Andrew Haley lived at first at the Isle of Shoals, where he was called "King of the Shoals." He built a sea-wall to connect two islands and improve his harbor, 14 rods long, 13 feet high, and 15 feet in width. Haley's Island, one of the Isles of Shoals, is stated to have been named after this pioneer. Later he lived in that part of Kittery known as Spruce Creek. There is a tradition that the Haleys owned a tract of land a mile square at Spruce Creek. On June 2, 1684, Gowan Wilson, Deborah's father, made a deed of gift to Deborah and Andrew of her marriage portion, which included eleven acres at Spruce Creek, "east of Robert Mendum's." This land was later owned by Andrew Haley, Jr., and he bequeathed it to his son Andrew, Junior, in 1725.

Other land records show that in 1662 he and Thomas Donnell bought from John Pearce the Edward Johnson homestead in York. After he established his home on Spruce Creek, Andrew sold his half of the York property to Thomas Donnell. In this deed, dated Oct. 30, 1684, he is styled "Andrew Haley, fisherman of Spruce Creek. He also had a grant of land in Kittery in 1673.

There is a town record that Andrew was fined in 1667 for swearing and blaspheming, Mr Robert Elliot paying it. In 1674 Andrew paid a fine for Richard Miller for the same offense. Another record shows his interest in the controversial issues of the day, as he was one of the signers of a petition against the notorious Captain Walter Barefoot in 1687.

Administration of Andrew's estate was granted to his widow Deborah and son Andrew Haley, Dec. 24, 1687, which affords an approximate date of his death.

In consequence of the ravages of the Indians in the so-called Queen Anne's War, the French and Indian War which continued from 1702 to 1712, the people of Kittery sent a petition to the General Court, asking that the taxes of 1704 be abated, as they could not possibly raise the amount assessed. £38 of the amount was abated, and Widow Haley's name is on the list of those who had suffered from the Indians and whose tax was lowered.



Children of Andrew and Deborah, order not known:

- 1 Andrew<sup>2</sup>, apparently eldest son. Admin. father's est., in 1697. D. 1725. M. 1697, Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> (Humphrey<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) Scammon; 7 chil. She m. 2, c1742, Nicholas Weeks, Jr.
- 2 William. Liv. 1730. M. c1705, Sarah<sup>3</sup> (George<sup>2</sup>, Georgel) Ingersoll (1677-1730+); 5 chil. b. Boston, 1707-1715.
- + 3 ELIZABETH. See below.
- 4 Deliverance. M. 1703, George<sup>3</sup> (James<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) Berry (b. 1674); 5 chil. b. Kittery.
- 5 Deborah. M. c1707, Richard<sup>3</sup> (Ephraim<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Crockett (d.1757); 4 sons.
- 6 Anna. Liv. 1725. M., Richard Westcott; 4 chil.
- 7 Arodias (also given as Rhoda and Richord). Liv.1730. M., 1702, Samuel<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Skillings (1679-1757); 9 chil.

ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> HALEY, whose birth is missing, married first, 1695, John Nelson. She married second, Kittery, Maine, Mar. 10, 1701/2, William Hoyt, who was born in Salisbury, Mass., April 8, 1676, the son of Thomas Hoyt. William died before Dec. 16, 1718, on which date Elizabeth married her third husband, Nicholas Hilliard. On Nov. 2, 1732, Elizabeth married her fourth husband, Deacon John Dame of Newington, N. H., as his second wife. He was born on March 23, 1667/8, the son of Sergt. JOHN DAME, and grandson of DEACON JOHN DAME, the immigrant. He was living in 1739, his death not found. Elizabeth died "at the first beginning of the week, Feb. 24, 1765, age 99, leaving the most of about 300 descendants. See HOYT.

Children of Elizabeth and first husband, John Nelson:

- 1 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Nelson. M.1,1716, Capt. Jonathan<sup>2</sup> (Capt.John) Downing (d. 1765+); 7 chil.
- 2 Mary Nelson. M.1716, Samuel<sup>3</sup> (Samuel<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>)Hill (1694-1724+); 10 chil.

Genealogical Memoranda Relating Chiefly to the Haley, Piper, Neal and Ricker Families of Maine and N. H., compiled by Rev. John W. Hayley, D. D., 1900, published in New York Gen. and Biog. Record.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
Stackpole: Old Kittery and her Families, 175, etc.

Davis: Ancestry of Lydia Harmon, 59

Piscataqua Pioneers, 93-4

## HAM

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> HAM of Portsmouth, N. H., had a wife Honor there in 1667. They are thought to be the William Ham and Honor Stephens who were married at St. Andrews, Plymouth, Eng., on Jan. 26, 1672/3. Honor's name was not mentioned in William's will of 1672, and is presumed to have died previously.

William Ham arrived at Richmond Island, which belonged to the Trelawney Patent, in the Speedwell on April 26, 1635, and "ran away in June with five others." They were pursued by Captain Trask to Isle of Shoals and Piscataqua, and captured.

He and John Lander fished at Cape Neddick before he settled in Portsmouth, where he was received as an inhabitant and had a grant of fifty acres of land on Jan. 13, 1652/3. Here he erected his dwelling on Ham's Point, now called Freemans Point. He seems to have been a Portsmouth resident from 1645 to 1656. He received another grant of 16-2/3 acres on Dec. 5, 1653. No one received more in this division of land—WALTER ABBOTT received ten acres, ANTHONY BRACKETT ten, and WILLIAM COTTON, 6-2/3. In the second division of land in 1661, he was awarded two grants of thirty-five acres each.

Court records show that in 1646 he was sued by Henry Taylor for £30, but the court awarded Taylor but 13d. and costs. He served on the grand jury for the years 1650, 1653 and 1655 and was a selectman in 1656. In this same year "Old Ham" was named as one of the three men witches. He was in Salisbury Court in 1662, when William Fifield appeared for him. Other records show he subscribed to the minister's support in 1658, 1659, 1666 and 1670-1 (the only lists extant), therefore member of the church. In 1664 the town book records that "William Ham, widow Ham [Matthew's wife] and the rest who live on the other side of Strawberry Bank Creek," made complaint that WILLIAM COTTON was interfering with their rights by claiming a division of public land on that shore, whereupon the selectmen decreed that William Ham should have sixty-six acres joining on the north side Cutts' two-hundred-acre farm. On these deeds he signed his name, while his son Matthew and many others made their marks.

"One of the most beautiful locations in Portsmouth, for river proximity, extensive prospect, and varying landscape is that above Portsmouth Bridge known of late years as Freeman's Point, but for nearly two centuries previously as Ham's Point. Here the old deserted mansion house of William Ham, with marks where the corn house and barn once stood, remained until it



was taken down in 1868 or 69, and the enclosed square in its rear contains the graves of five or six generations. Rough stones mark the head and foot of each mound, but they tell neither the name or date of those of old who sleep there."

The farm of William Ham came down by entailment to the eldest sons through four or five generations.

His will of Dec. 21, 1672, was proved, June 27, 1673. He left most of his property to his deceased son Matthew's eldest son William, with all the cattle, except one red cow for his daughter ELIZABETH COTTON, whose children were to receive 12d apiece. The rest of his property went to Matthew's sons William, Thomas and John, omitting Matthew, Junior. The inventory of Jan. 27, 1672/3, amounted to £122-17.

Children of William and Honor:

- 1 Matthew<sup>2</sup>. Of age, 1654. D. before father. Son William<sup>3</sup> inherited the Ham farm. Wife unknown; was widow, 1664; 4 sons. Son Thomas of R.I. sold, 1680, some of the lands his grandfather owned. Matthew's widow m., 2d, Tobias Taylor; both living, 1667.  
+ ELIZABETH. See below.

ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> HAM of Portsmouth, N.H., married about 1650-2, William Cotton, who was born in England about 1613-1614, and died in 1678, probably in Portsmouth, where he lived. He was survived by Elizabeth, of whom there is no record after 1679, when she was granted administration of her husband's estate. See COTTON.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
Brewster: Rambles about Portsmouth, N.H., 1:27; 2:98, etc.  
New England Register, 26:388-9  
Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine, 20:105  
F. W. Hackett: Portsmouth, N.H., Records, 1645-1656  
New Hampshire Provincial and State Papers, 40:19, 297; 31:140 (probate).

## HEARD

JOHN<sup>1</sup> HEARD of Dover, N. H.\*, married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Joseph Hull. Nothing is known of the place or date of his birth. Elizabeth Hull was born in England about 1627, and died on Nov. 30, 1706, surviving John, who had died in Dover, on Jan. 17, 1688/9. See HULL.

John Heard's signature is on the Dover Combination, 1640. He was a lumberman and master carpenter or builder. In 1650 he is recorded as having lived lately on Camperowne's Island, in Kittery, and was buying lands in York. Apparently he had built a house on the island, and not getting paid, had burnt it. The judgment of the court, in October 1650, was that he must replace as good and as large a house. His deed from Mr. Hooke, July 18, 1650, states that he had already built a house and fenced it. He had left York in June 1648, when he sold his York house to John Parker of Marblehead, Mass. He was in York in 1651-2, and served on the grand jury for that year.

He had a grant of 56 acres in Dover, settling there permanently by 1654. He received other grants in Dover. In 1655 both John Heard and Captain Richard Waldron were living at Cocheco in Dover, Waldron at the falls of the river and Heard at Garrison Hill. The inference is that up to that time he had worked for Waldron in the way of shipping lumber to foreign ports, especially to the West Indies, the Dover merchants having big trade with Barbadoes. Later Heard and Waldron moved up to what is now the center of the city of Dover.

John Heard was often called upon to serve the town in official capacities. He was land surveyor, grand jurymen, constable, and referee in settling land disputes. In the Mason lawsuits, he was one of the prosecuted land owners and fought the Mason claims with the farmers until they won their case.

He built a stockade around his house soon after 1675, converting it into a garrison, but the Indians never attacked it during his life nor that of his wife, they having received favors from Dame Heard, which they never forgot. "The garrison at Dover built by John Heard stood on the small hill west of Garrison Hill at the lower side of the ancient cartway. It escaped destruction in the attack of 1689, at which time Heard was already dead. This seems to have been the only garrison on the north side of Cocheco river in 1697. The garrison was mentioned in 1721, when Stephen Varney conveyed to William

---

\* Not to be confused with Capt. John Heard of Kittery, Me., who died in 1676, leaving a widow Abigail.



Welland '30 acres of land which was a homestead of John Heard, deceased, lying in Cocheco, beginning at the highway at the back side of Lt. Tristram Heard's house, and running W. by N. to the end of the lot, taking in the Old Garrison House." The allowance made by the government\* for the subsistence of soldiers at Dame Heard's Garrison was £7 in 1692 and £11 in 1693.

His will was dated Dover, April 2, 1687, and although he had died in January 1688/9, on account of the Indian raids of that year, it was not brought to probate until Sept. 9, 1702. He left property to son SAMUEL; 40 acres to son Benjamin, son Tristram to have half of the 100 acres granted by the town, and a lot in Cocheco marsh; son Nathaniel to be executor, "he to have half my plantation, jointly with my well beloved wife Elizabeth"; apprentice John Walden to have a cow; and bequests were made to daughters Mary Ham, Abigail Jones, and Elizabeth Newte; "daughter DORCAS HEARD to have 30 acres I bought from Joseph Saunders in 1669, near Cocheco; also the feather bed and all belonging to it, which is now called by the name of dorcase bed"; and two cows. (See Benjamin<sup>2</sup>.) In 1689, Samuel and John Heard; Jenkin Jones for wife Abigail; James Nute, Jr. for wife Elizabeth; and Benjamin, receipted for their shares.

Tristram was apparently not satisfied, for he asked for a legal settlement, Oct. 28, 1701, "his father dying intestate, as he thinks." The same day widow Elizabeth Hird, and daughter-in-law Sarah, asked Lt. Gov. Wentworth to handle the estate, Nathaniel having died. On Sept. 4, 1702, Tristram applied for letters of administration. "The Lieut. Governor was pleased to answer that as there was a will formerly made by Said John Hird and was endeavored to be proved in Edmund Andrews time, but all the Witnesses being Suddenly cutt off by the Indians, Said Will was never legally proved & the Executor mentioned in Said Will being sometime since deceased, the Widow of Said Executor ... hath possesst the estate and Enjoyed the same to this time, Therefore he thinks it not proper to grant letters of administration to Said Tristram Hird." Again on March 7, 1703/4, Tristram "only son then living," applied, his mother having renounced administration. In 1705, Sarah Fost, widow of Nathaniel Hird, deceased, convinced the court that the estate had already been distributed according to the will of John Heard, "and that if Tristram was not satisfied, he would have to have recourse to law."

Dame Elizabeth Heard is called "a brave and gentle woman." Her remarkable escape when she came up the river at night, on June 28, 1689, with one daughter and three sons, "all masters of families," is related by Cotton Mather: "Although urged to secure safety at Portsmouth after the massacre, she continued stoutly to hold her frontier garrison all through the war."

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.



Pike's Journal says "Old widow Heard (commonly called Dame Heard) deceased after a short illness of feaver. She was a grave and pious woman, even the mother of Virtue and Piety."

Children of John and Elizabeth, born in Dover:

- 1 Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, 2-20-1643/4. D., Salisbury, 1710. M. 1, by 1673, Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Gov. Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Roberts; 6 chil. He m. 2, 1690, Ruth<sup>2</sup> (Roger<sup>1</sup>) Eastman (b. 1661); 7 chil. She m. 2, 1717, John<sup>2</sup> (Abraham<sup>1</sup>) Tappan (1651-1723. He built the Guppy House, left to the city of Dover in 1914 by Jeremy<sup>6</sup> Belknap Guppy (John<sup>5</sup>, JAMES<sup>4</sup>, JOSHUA<sup>3</sup>, REUBEN<sup>2</sup>, REUBEN<sup>1</sup>).
- 2 Katherine, cl 1647. D. yg.
- 3 Mary, 1-26-1649/50. D. 1706. M. 1668, John<sup>1</sup> Ham (cl 1649-1727-8); 9 chil. (Not the JOHN HAM of this ancestry.)
- 4 Abigail, 8-2-1651. Liv. 1712. M. by 1687, Jenkin<sup>1</sup> Jones; 3 or 4 chil.
- 5 Elizabeth, 9-15-1654. D. 1705. M. 1, cl 1675, James Nute, Jr. (b. cl 1643); 4 chil. M., 2, 1694, Lt. William<sup>2</sup> (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) FURBER (b. 1646); 3 sons. He m., 2 Mrs. Elizabeth [Martyn] Kennard. She m., 3, 1705, Benjamin<sup>2</sup> (Richard<sup>1</sup>) Nason, as his 3d wife.
- 6 Hannah, 11-25-1655. Not in father's will, 1687. M. 1674, John<sup>2</sup> (Richard<sup>1</sup>) Nason (cl 1640-1716+); chil. by 2 wives. He m. 2, or 3, 1687, Bridget Weymouth (liv. 1716).
- 7 John, 2-24-1658/9. Liv. 1684. Not in father's will.
- 8 Joseph, 1-4-1660/1. Not in father's will.
- + 9 SAMUEL, 8-4-1663. See below.
- 10 Tristram, 3-4-1667. Captain. D. 1734. Wife Abigail liv. 1734; 8 chil. See probate of father's estate.
- 11 Nathaniel, 9-22-1668. D. 1700. M., Sarah<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Farnside (liv. 1714); at least 2 chil. She m., 2, 1703, William<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Fost (1674-1764) as 2d wife; 2 chil. He m. 3, Mary [Horn] wid. of Benjamin Hanson (liv. 1764); 4 chil. Lived on the homestead with Dame Elizabeth Heard
- 12 DORCAS<sup>2</sup> HEARD, probably the youngest child, married about 1692, Jabez, son of George Garland, born about 1668, and killed by the Indians in 1710. See father's will, 1687, for her inheritance. See GARLAND.

SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> HEARD was born in Dover, N. H., Aug. 4, 1663, and married on March 20, 1685/6, Experience Otis, born in Dover, Nov. 7, 1666, the daughter of Richard Otis. Samuel died Feb. 10, 1695/6, "of malignant fever," and Experience married second, Rowland Jenkins of Dover and Kittery, and had a daughter. Experience died on Feb. 8, 1699/1700, "chiefly from her wound bleeding." Rowland married on Feb. 10, 1700/1, Tabitha, born in Hingham, Mass., Sept. 25, 1677, the daughter of Ephraim



Joy. Rowland Jenkins married third, before July 1710, Mary, the daughter of John Morgrage. See OTIS.

Samuel's father conveyed to him on his marriage, 30 acres of land. The same day Richard Otis conveyed to Experience 20 acres of "good upland." In 1689, Samuel receipted for property left him by his father's will. He had the garrison, for in 1693 six soldiers were ordered stationed at "Samuel Heards Garrison." \*

Other records show he signed the general petition of inhabitants and train soldiers, Feb. 20, 1689/90, to Massachusetts to set up a temporary government. He also signed the address of the inhabitants, Aug. 10, 1692, asking equal privileges with Massachusetts. He was constable of Dover in 1692, and on the jury for that year. He was a selectman in 1694.

Experience was scalped by the Indians on July 26, 1696, yet lived to administer Samuel's estate on Aug. 31, 1697. The inventory of his estate amounted to £162. Experience never recovered from her wounds completely, and they finally caused her death.

Children of Samuel and Experience, b., Dover, order unknown:

- 1 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, only surviving son in 1718. Wife Elizabeth; 9 chil., 1720 to 1737.
- 2 Judith. M.1710, John<sup>2</sup> (Philip<sup>1</sup>) Fall (d.1746); 10 chil.
- 3 Elizabeth. M.by 1707, John<sup>2</sup> (James<sup>1</sup>) Smith of Berwick, Me. (b.1685); 11 chil., 1708 to 1732.
- + 4 MARTHA. See below.
- 5 John, cl692. Chose uncle Tristram as guardian, 7-2-1706. Quitclaimed all rights to uncle Tristram, 1718.

MARTHA<sup>3</sup> HEARD, whose birth and death dates are not known, married before December 1706, Richard, son of James Tobey of Portsmouth, N.H. Richard died about September 1739, survived by Martha. See TOBEY.

Tobey Genealogy. Otis Genealogy. Hull Family in America. Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire Thompson: Landmarks in Ancient Dover, N.H., 62 Scales: History of Dover, N.H., 444 Society of Colonial Wars Index, 1922, page 233 N. H. Genealogical Record 3:41, 45 (Journal of Rev. John Pike) N. H. Provincial and State Papers, 1:312, 588; 2:103, 179, 223, 227; 6:177; 11:642-4; 17:621, 629, 654-6 (garrison); 31: 312-312 (John's will); 431-3 (Samuel's will).  
York Deeds.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

## HILTON



ARMS: Argent, two bars azure.



## HILTON

The HILTON family probably originated in Lancaster, Eng., where they engaged in the manufacture of salt. There are three known brothers: Charles and Anthony Hilton of the great Fishmongers' Guild in London, and WILLIAM, below.

WILLIAM HILTON died in Northwich, Cheshire, England, in 1605. His will of Feb. 8, 1604/5, was proved Oct. 28, 1605. His widow Ellen (Mainwaring?) was buried on March 27, 1606.

- 1 WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>, probably the eldest. See below.
- 2 Edward, bp. Witton Chapel, Northwich, 6-5-1596. Prob.d., Exeter, N.H., 1669-1671. First wife unk; 7 chil. M., 2, cl654, Katherine [Shapleigh] Treworgye.
- 3 Richard, bp. Northwich, 6-11-1599. Came to N.E., but returned to Eng. Had son Richard bp. 1636.
- 4 Arthur. D. Eng., 1612, leaving legacy to brother WILLIAM.

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> HILTON, probably the eldest son, had two unknown wives, one of whom may have been a Winslow. He married about 1651 a woman named Frances, very much his inferior in class, who may have been a widow with children. William died between June 1655 and June 1656, and Frances married Richard White. "Goody White" called herself about seventy in 1688.

In England, William was a member of one of the great English guilds, the Fishmongers Company. In a subsidy list of the company, 1641, his name is endorsed "in New England." He was a passenger on the second Pilgrim ship, Fortune, which arrived at Plymouth on Nov. 20, 1621. His letter to a "beloved kinsman," 1621, is the first published letter descriptive of that part of the country. In the letter he wrote: "We are all free holders here, the rent day doth not trouble us, and all those good blessings we have." (See what GEORGE CLEEVE said.) He sent for his wife and children to join him, and they arrived about July 10, 1623, on the Ann. He was not of the Separatist church, although he came to join the Pilgrims.\* Rev. John Lyford baptized a child of his in Plymouth in 1624. Some time after that he left Plymouth and joined David Thomson in Little Harbor, intending to start salt works (the principal industry of his native Northwich). When his brother Edward came over in 1628, they moved further up the Pascataqua river and were living on Dover Neck when Capt. Walter Neale arrived in 1630. He was at Newfields for a time but moved back to Dover Neck.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Old Plymouth Colony Descendants.

There he was made freeman, May 19, 1642, and Justice of the peace, 1642-44, and represented Dover at the General Court at Boston, 1644. In 1647 he rented an inn at Kittery Point from Captain Shapleigh, and there he lived until Shapleigh evicted him, Oct. 15, 1650, because of his second wife Frances, whom the court sentenced severely for railing. He removed to York, where he was probably the first grantee of the town, say 1650, and was granted a tavern license and the ferry franchise over the river between his house and Stage Neck, in 1652. Town records show he was an alderman in 1652-4, on the grand jury in 1651, 1652-5, and foreman of the trial jury for 1654.

He was accorded the title of Master (M<sup>r</sup>) wherever he went, was evidently an educated man, of great ability, sufficiently familiar with the courts to almost invariably win his frequent suits.

Richard White administered his estate on June 30, 1656.

Children of William and unknown first and second wives:

- 1 John<sup>2</sup>, perhaps his son.. Buried, Northwich, Eng., 1610.
- 2 Elizabeth, bp. Northwich, 6-27-1616. D. inf.
- 3 William, bp. Northwich, 6-22-1617. D.1675. M. 1, cl640, Sarah<sup>2</sup> (Edmund<sup>1</sup>) Greenleaf (1620-1655); 5 chil. M. 2, 1659, Mehitable<sup>2</sup> (Increase<sup>1</sup>) Nowell (d.1711); 5 chil.
- + 4 Alice, cl617-8. See below.
- 5 Mary, bp. Northwich, 5-11-1619.
- 6 John. Liv. Dover, 1666. Prob. never married.
- 7 Magdalene. M.1, by 1656, Marshal James Wiggin; son James b.1658. M.2,1698, Henry Kenning of Salem, Mass.
- 8 Mainwaring, b. bef. 1650. Mariner. D.1670. M., Mary<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Moulton; 1 dau.
- 9 Agnes, or Anne, cl644. D.cl716. M.cl667, Arthur<sup>1</sup> Beale; 6 chil. Res: York, Me.

Child of William and third wife, Frances:

- 10 William<sup>2</sup>, cl653. Liv.1688. D.by 1700. M., Ann<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Parsons (cl657-1737+); 8 chil.

ALICE<sup>2</sup> HILTON, born about 1615-16, according to Scales, came to America with her mother in 1623, age 18, and married George Walton of Exeter and Newcastle, N.H. He was born in England about 1615, and died in Newcastle, 1686. See WALTON.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
 Scales: History of Dover, N.H., 311-311  
 Banks: Planters of the Commonwealth, 22  
 History of Newfield, N.H., 550  
 Goodwin: Pilgrim Republic, 191, 245, 267, 318  
 Banks: History of York, Me., 1:129, 140; 2:47-50  
 Americana 16:168 (Coat of arms)



## HOOPER

JOHN<sup>1</sup> HOOPER, an Englishman, was living at Richmond Island or the Scarboro shore in Maine in 1642 when Captain John Winter recorded the payment of 3s. to him for making a pair of boots. This and other circumstances point to his being the father of Thomas and JOHN HOOPER of Maine.

Probable sons of John:

1 Thomas<sup>2</sup>. Res: Kittery and York, Me. Furnished boards for fish and sugar barrels, etc., to Coffin in the Piscataqua valley, 1659. M.c1693, Elizabeth Small, servant of Francis Champernowne. Had: 1, Elizabeth, 1694; 2, Sarah, 1697; 3, Nathaniel, 1700; 4, Joshua, 1703.  
+ 2 JOHN, b. 1670. See below.

DEACON JOHN<sup>2</sup> HOOPER, thought to be the brother of Thomas, was born in 1670 and died in 1760, according to his tombstone in Berwick, Maine. His wife Charity has not been identified, though one writer asserts she was Charity Key. She was alive in 1746, but probably died before 1756, as she was not named in John's will of that date. See Charity<sup>2</sup> Hooper.

John Hooper of Kittery, now Berwick, was a cordwainer, or leather worker by occupation. This was the trade of the first John Hooper recorded in Maine, who supplied boots to Captain Winter in 1642. From time immemorial Englishmen have held to the trade or profession of their fathers, especially the son who bore his Christian name, which makes it likely that this John Hooper was related to the first of the name in Maine.

There are many records of John Hooper in Maine, which all taken together show him to have been a man of good character and citizenship, an ancestor to be proud of. He was living in Kittery when his first child was born in 1702. Land records show he bought a tract of land there in 1704, and was a landowner in 1712. He was an original proprietor of Barrington, a plantation granted to Portsmouth in 1722. In 1704 he was on the building committee of the church in Kittery. He was town clerk and treasurer from 1712 to 1730, therefore a man of some education. Probate records show he served often as appraiser witness, or overseer of estates from 1713 to 1739. Town records show he was on juries for the years 1708 and 1709, and in 1730 was a defendant with Deliverance Lord and John Goodwin in a dispute over land. John and Charity with three of their children were baptized in the First Church of Berwick on

Nov. 4, 1716, joining the church. (ELISHA and HANNAH PLAISTED joined the same day.) John was made deacon of the church on May 15, 1721, being a great honor at that time.

His name is on the list of men ordered to be ready to take their turns as watchmen in the Indian warfare in 1696, and on the list of those who gave military service from April to November 1696,\*

His will of May 22, 1756, was probated Jan. 7, 1762, giving the approximate time of his death. His debts were to be paid by son Solomon, executor and residuary legatee. His sons John, Samuel, William and Benjamin were to have £9.6.8. each, in money or equivalent in good vendable lumber. His daughters Charity Key, Mary Shorey and Love Sprague were left 5s. each, as they had already had their portion.

He and Charity are buried in an old cemetery in Berwick, on the south side of Beaver Dam Road, enclosed in a cemented stone wall. With them are buried their son WILLIAM and wife ELIZABETH. (See account of cemetery under JOHN<sup>4</sup> HOOPER.)

Children of John and Charity, born in Berwick:

- 1 John<sup>3</sup>, 1-14-1701/2. Shoe maker. Said to have lived over 102 years. Wife Mary; 7-10 chil.
- 2 Samuel, 2-17-1704. Prob. d. yg.
- 3 Charity, 1-17-1706/7. Bp. with parents, 11-4-1716. M., cl729, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) Key (1699-cl779); 7 chil.
- 4 Samuel, 4-18-1709. Bp. 11-4-1716. Liv, 1763. M.1, cl730, Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_; 8 chil., 1731-1745. M.2, Kingston, 1746, Elizabeth, widow of Josiah Plummer; 5-7 chil.
- 5 Mary, 4-15-1711. Bp. 11-4-1716. M. cl733, Thomas<sup>2</sup> (Samuel<sup>1</sup>) Shorey (1704-cl789); 10 chil. 1734-1756.
- 6 Joseph, 1-29-1712/13. Not in father's will, 1756. Perhaps m. 1737, Elizabeth Locke at Biddeford, Me.
- 7 Love. M. a Mr Sprague.
- + 8 WILLIAM, bp. 4-26-1719. See below.
- 9 Benjamin, bp. 2-19-1720/21. D. 1703. M. 1744, Lydia<sup>4</sup> (Daniel<sup>3</sup>, Nicholas<sup>2</sup>, Nicholas<sup>1</sup>) Smith (cl727-1806); 9 chil.
- 10 Solomon, bp. 9-22-1723. D. cl787. 5 chil. M., 1, Bridget \_\_\_\_\_ . M.2, Abigail \_\_\_\_\_ (liv. 1787).

WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> HOOPER was baptized in Berwick, Me., on April 26, 1719, and probably born not long before. He married in Berwick, Oct. 29, 1743, Elizabeth, the daughter of Elder Daniel<sup>4</sup> Emery. She was born in Berwick on Sept. 24, 1725. William died on July 26, 1809, "in the 91st year of his age." Elizabeth died in January 1812, "age 87." Both are buried in the

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.



old cemetery on Beaver Dam Road, with his parents. This cemetery is in a field owned (1922) by Grace Toothaker. See EMERY.

William Hooper was a cordwainer, following the occupation of his father and grandfather. In Berwick on April 30, 1744, he bought from Thomas Wooster a tract of land "five acres more or less," five miles north of the homestead, and there built his house. This was on the road leading from Somersworth, N. H., to South Berwick, Me. Across the road he built a tannery and boot shop, in which he carried on the double business for many years. The early farmers usually had a trade which they plied in the wintertime. This Hooper farm near Somersworth was occupied and operated by Hoopers until 1881, when Andrew<sup>5</sup> C. Hooper died.

Military records show John Hooper was a private in George Berry's company of militia in 1746 and 1747, and he was probably called out during Indian troubles,\* although it is related that he was always on friendly terms with the Indians.

From the records it is plain that he was an educated man, as he signed his name to documents. He was one of the witnesses to the will of John Fall of Berwick, 1745. Sometimes he wrote his name Hupper, as in this document and in a deed of Nov. 4, 1761. He was frequently on the grand jury, and was a selectman from 1761 to 1784, except 1776, when he was in the Revolutionary Army. At a town meeting during the war the selectmen discussed whether they should tax Mr. Hooper for 1775 and 1776 while in the army.\*\*

William Hooper served as "private in Capt. William Pearson's (3rd) company; enlisted Jan. 24, 1776; service to Aug. 31, 1776, 7 months, 7 days; company stationed at New Gloucester in defense of sea coast; also 2nd Corporal, same company; service from Sept. 1, 1776, to Nov. 18, 1776, 2 mos., 18 days; company stationed at New Gloucester in defense of sea coast." (Exact copy from Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors, 8:230.)

William and Elizabeth were admitted to the local (Congregational) church in April 1766, called Blackberry Hill Meeting House, but they afterwards rejected the doctrine of the baptism of infants, and about 1782 they joined the Baptists, at that time called Anti-paedo Baptists.

William conveyed the homestead to "John Hooper, Junior," on June 29, 1796, by deed. The terms junior and senior were formerly used strictly according to seniority. One compiler claims this was John, the son of Rev. William Hooper, but the homestead was certainly occupied by William's son JOHN<sup>4</sup> HOOPER, who was younger than his uncle John<sup>3</sup>, then living in the town.

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

\*\* Qualifies for Daughters or Sons of American Revolution.



Children of William and Elizabeth, born in Berwick, baptisms in Second Church:

- 1 Daniel<sup>4</sup>. Prob. d. yg.
- 2 William, bp. Berwick, 3-31-1746. First Baptist minister in Maine. Went to Madbury, N.H., 1778. D.1827. He and wife bur., Madbury. M.1,1770, Mary<sup>5</sup> (Abraham<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, NATHAN<sup>2</sup>, NATHAN<sup>1</sup>) LORD (cl742-1826); 8 chil. M.2, Mrs. Sarah Demeritt. His chil. were: Mary, 1771; Elizabeth, 1773; Noah, 1776; John, d. 1777; John, 1778; James, 1780, Sarah, 1782; Samuel Lord
- 3 Elizabeth, bp. 7-28-1751. D. yg.
- 4 Noah, bp. 11-15-1755. Soldier in Revolution.
- + 5 JOHN, bp. 7-25-1761. See following.
- 6 Elizabeth, bp. 9-13-1761 [2?]. M.1779, Tristram Heard. He was a Revolutionary soldier.
- 7 Mary. "Mollie," b. 3-29-1764. M., Love Keay.
- 8 Sarah, twin, bp. 5-14-1767. M.1790, Rev. Joshua Roberts
- 9 Martha, twin, bp. 5-14-1767. M., Richard Hovey.
- 10 James, 12-17-1769. Bp. 2-5-1772. First minister of Paris, Me. D., 12-24-1842. M.1, 1795, Sally Merrill of New Gloucester, Me. (1778-1802). M.2, 1802, Mrs. Betsey Hubbard, dau. of Benjamin Stowell, and widow of Reuben Hubbard. She was b. cl765, and d., 4-1-1853. Both bur. in Hooper tomb in Paris. (See account under George<sup>5p</sup>. Hooper) Rev. James Hooper preached from 1795 to 1842 in Paris. He was chaplain in the military company, 1807-1830. His library and sermons are in possession of Dr Margaret Farr-Hara, Los Angeles. Also pamphlet published by him, 1834, with story of his life and activities, with sermons.
- 1 Eliza<sup>5</sup>, d. 5-9-1806, age 6. Bur. in Hooper tomb.
- 2 Polly, d. 5-19-1806, age 7. Bur. in Hooper tomb.
- 11 Charity. M.1786, Ebenezer Hersom (cl759-1845); 9 chil.
- 12 Son. Prob. d. yg. (Rev. James says parents had 6 sons.)

JOHN<sup>4</sup> HOOPER was born in the Hooper farm house which was built by his father in 1750. He was baptized in the Berwick Congregational church on July 25, 1761, probably not long after his birth. He married first in the Berwick Second Church May 11, 1786, Elizabeth, daughter of William Plaisted. Betsey, as she was called in the marriage record, was born, July 27, 1767, in Berwick, where she died on Nov. 11, 1801, at the birth of her son GEORGE PLAISTED HOOPER. John married second on Jan. 13, 1803, Jane, widow of Job Wood. She was born June 18, 1775, a daughter of Ebenezer<sup>4</sup> (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, NATHAN<sup>2</sup>, NATHAN<sup>1</sup>) LORD. Her mother was Jane (Hoyt), widow of WILLIAM PLAISTED. John's second wife died on April 10, 1822, and he died March



8, 1844, "age 83," at the home of his unmarried daughter Maria in Dover, N.H., whom he had gone to live with shortly before his death. John and his two wives are buried in the Hooper cemetery on the farm. See PLAISTED.

The family lived in the Berwick homestead, which had been turned over to them by John's father in 1796. With his father he attended to the work of farming, tanning, and shoe making. He was chosen selectman of the town more years than any man of his generation. He possessed rare musical ability, and did much for the culture of music for the community.

A schoolhouse was built on the hill of the Hooper farm in 1826. It has been called "the cradle of the Baptist church of Great Falls," as before the erection of the church the Baptists held their meetings in it.

Adjoining the schoolhouse is the plot used by the Hooper family as a cemetery. All the gravestones have disappeared. In 1827 Joshua<sup>5</sup> Franklin Hooper, and since then John and Jane Hooper, their daughters Sally and Molly, son-in-law Charles Smart, and grandson John M. Smart, have been buried there. It is not known how many were buried there before 1827, but probably all the Hoopers that died at the farm. The last burial was about 1850. A memorial stone to John<sup>2</sup> and Charity Hooper and a monument to William<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth Hooper are on the lot. Around 1906-7 a memorial stone of Westerly granite was placed there by the children of Lucy Ann (Hooper) Dennis. On the front are the names of John<sup>4</sup> Hooper, Elizabeth (Plaisted) Hooper, Jane (Lord) Hooper. On the other side are the names of the children, James, Molly, Sally and Joshua; also Charles Smart and John M. Smart, his son.

Children of John<sup>4</sup> and first wife Elizabeth, born in Berwick:

- 1 Frances<sup>5</sup>, c1786. D. 1829, "age 42." M. 1825, James<sup>6</sup> (Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, NATHAN<sup>2</sup>, NATHAN<sup>1</sup>) LORD (c. 1782; d. 1846, "age 64." Had son Frederick<sup>7</sup> R. in Berwick.
- 2 Sally, 1792. An invalid. D. 1855, unmarried.
- 3 Mollie. D. yg.
- 4 William, 1794. Missionary to Choctaw Inds. Studied under Rev. Edward Payson. D. c1828; buried at Mayhew.
- 5 James. D. yg.
- + 6 GEORGE PLAISTED, 11-11-1801. See following.
- 7 Betsey. M. Capt. Peter Pray.
- 8 Jennie. M. John Taylor.
- 9 John. M. 1825, Caroline<sup>8</sup> (Jonathan<sup>7</sup>) Cushing (b. 1807).

Children of Jane (Lord) and first husband, Job Wood:

- 1 Sewell Wood.
- 2 Temple Wood
- 3 Eliza Wood

Children of John<sup>4</sup> Hooper and second wife Jane (Lord), born in Berwick, Me.:

- 10 Maria<sup>5</sup>, 1804. D., 1889, unmarried. Res: Lawrence, Mass. and Dover, N.H. Father died at her home.
- 11 Lucy Ann, 12-30-1806. D. on birthday, 12-30-1890, the last child to die. M.1826, Richard Dennis (1802-1860)  
Known children (there may have been others):
  - 1 Sarah Dennis (1840-1916). M.1862, Otis M. Humphrey; had dau. Frances, who m. Lester C. McCoy. (DAR Lin.Bk.)
  - 2 Anna M. Dennis, who m. a McCoy, and as Mrs Anna M. McCoy wrote articles about the Hooper family, published in the Somersworth, N.H., Free Press, 1906. Res: New York City
- 12 Andrew C., 1807. D.1881, "age 73." Wife Sarah H. \_\_\_\_\_ d.3-10-1887, "age 80." Both bur. in Lord Cem., Berwick.
- 13 Mary Jane. M., Charles Smart; had son John M. Smart.
- 14 Joshua Franklin, c1813. D.1827, "age 14." Bur. Berwick.

GEORGE<sup>5</sup> PLAISTED HOOPER was born in Berwick, Maine, Nov. 11, 1801, his mother dying at his birth. He married in Dover, N.H., on April 6, 1828, Abigail Guppy of Dover, where she was born on March 2, 1806, the daughter of James and Abigail (Burrows) Guppy. George died at Paris Hill, Maine, in June 1882, and Abigail died on Oct. 14, 1895. See GUPPY.

George received his education in Berwick public schools, and then entered mercantile life. His uncle Rev. James Hooper, the first ordained Baptist minister of Paris, Me., had become a very prominent man in building up the community, and George went there to live with him, helping him with the farm. Reverend Hooper had lost his wife and young daughters, and after his death, George continued to occupy the farm homestead.

On this farm, later owned by Dr. Carl Merrill Robinson, is the old Hooper tomb. After being carefully kept closed many years, it was discovered open in November 1939. It was found to contain six boxes and a wooden panel, much weather beaten on one side, presumably an outside door, painted white on the smooth side, with a fine border of gilt. In black lettering the following: Sally Merrill, first wife of James Hooper, died April 19, 1802, age 24 years. My daughter Eliza died May 9, 1806, age six years. My daughter Polly, died May 19, 1806, age seven years. In this coffin are the remains of my family. "SHALL NOT THE JUDGE OF ALL THE EARTH DO RIGHT?" The other boxes are believed to contain the remains of Reverend James, possibly his second wife, Betsey (Stowell) Hubbard, his nephew George<sup>5</sup> Plaisted Hooper and one of his sons, and George Merrill. The tomb was finally sealed by the town in 1940, but not before it had been opened twice; on the last occasion another body was left there, William<sup>7</sup> Henry Hooper, whose father was



James<sup>6</sup> E. Hooper, son of George<sup>5</sup> Plaisted Hooper. (Information on tomb from Dr. Carl Merrill Robinson, present owner.)

Children of George<sup>5</sup> and Abigail Hooper, born in Paris, Me.:

1 Eliza<sup>6</sup> Hooper, 1-13-1829. D., 8-20-1865. M.1, 2-25-1849  
Jairus<sup>5</sup> (Moses<sup>4</sup>, Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) Hammond, b  
11-12-1822; d. 2-1-1892. He m.2, Sarah L. Dunham; and 3,  
Mrs Lydia [Stearns] Dudley.

1 Charles<sup>6</sup> A. Hammond, 6-7-1851. D. 1861.

2 Herbert<sup>6</sup> P. Hammond, 2-7-1855. M., Katie E. Jackson.

1 Mary<sup>7</sup> Eliza Hammond, 2-7-1880. M., Ernest Sh

2 Keith<sup>7</sup> Bartlett Hammond, 7-5-1881.

3 Jairus<sup>7</sup> Eugene Hammond. M. twice. One wife a Wing.

4 Roy<sup>7</sup> Hammond. M. twice.

5 Frostine (?) Hammond. M., Bert Coles.

3 Fred<sup>6</sup> Hammond, 1-5-1860. Killed in accident, 1869.

4 Helen<sup>6</sup> Hammond, 6-24-1879.

2 Martha<sup>6</sup> Hooper, twin, 3-15-1831. A favorite of Rev. James  
Hooper, who had lost his own daughters. D.8-18-1895; bur.  
in Moses Y. Knight lot, Evergreen Cem., Portland, Me. M.,  
cl855, George H. Merrill, b. 1832; d. 1-12-1886; bur. in  
Evergreen Cem.; removed to Hooper tomb on farm.

1 Alice Gertrude Merrill, 12-30-1856. D.1919. M.1, Port-  
land, 1-6-1881, Frederick<sup>8</sup> William (Dr. William<sup>7</sup> Chaffee,  
Reuben<sup>6</sup>, Clifford<sup>5</sup>, Reuben<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Peter<sup>2</sup>, Isaac<sup>1</sup>) [son  
of Rev. John Robinson, Pilgrim Pastor] Robinson, b., on  
12-23-1855; d. 1933. (See Grata Payson, below.)

1 Ione<sup>9</sup> Robinson, 1-27-1882. D. Portland, 5-19-1956, unmd.

2 Blanche<sup>9</sup> Helen Robinson, 9-2-1883. M., Cambridge, Mass.  
John C. Small, Jr. (1878-1937).

1 Child, b. Sept. 1917; d. inf.

3 Carl<sup>9</sup> Merrill Robinson, 7-4-1886. Res: Falmouth, Me.,  
1957. Surgeon. B.A., Bowdoin Coll. 1908; Harvard Med-  
ical School; Fellow American College of Surgeons. M.,  
9-20-1917, Grata Payson, dau., Edgar Robinson Payson,  
(1856-1946) [and Harriette Rosella Estabrook (d. cl896)]  
son of Charles Payson and Eliza<sup>7</sup> Ann (William<sup>6</sup>, Clif-  
ford<sup>5</sup>, Reuben<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Peter<sup>2</sup>, Isaac<sup>1</sup>) Robinson. Grata  
Payson grad. Children's Hospital, Boston, Mass.; CMR-  
Major, RAMC, British Exped. Force, with Harvard Unit;  
Captain, MC, USA. G.P.-Nursing Sister BEF. Dr. Carl  
M. Robinson is the present owner of the Hooper Farm,  
Paris, Me., and supplied much Hooper family data.

See next page for children.

Children of Carl<sup>9</sup> M. and Grata Robinson

- 1 Ann<sup>10</sup> Robinson, 8-31-1919. Res: Cape Elizabeth, Me. 1957. Grad. Smith Coll. 1941; A.B., Yale School of Nursing, 1944; MS, Lt. NC., USNR. M., Falmouth, Me. 6-14-1947, Simeon Barrett Aronson, son of David S. and Gertrude (Mariotte) Aronson, b. 7-3-1914. Grad. Holderness School, 1933; Bowdoin Coll.; USVR, 1941-45.
  - 1 Gertrude Louise Aronson, 8-25-1948.
  - 2 David Barrett Aronson, 6-13-1950.
  - 3 Mary Elizabeth Aronson, 10-21-1953.
- 2 Martha<sup>10</sup> Merrill Robinson, 12-13-1920. A.B., Smith Coll. M. Portland, 11-11-1946, Dr. William Champlin Burrage, son of Dr. Thomas J. and Harriett (Dyer) Burrage.
  - 1 Thomas Greene Burrage, 12-1-1947.
  - 2 Frederick Robinson Burrage, 6-28-1949.
  - 3 Ann Merrill Burrage, 4-7-1952.
- 3 Grata<sup>10</sup> Robinson, Portland, 7-29-1922. Bradford Junior Coll.; Boston School of Occupational Therapy. M., 12-17-1944, Lt. Maurice Cleveland Orbeton, b., Bangor, Me., 4-11-1922, twin brother of Everett Arnold Orbeton, sons of Maurice Cleveland Orbeton and Marion Fredelle Arnold. Lt. Orbeton grad. Annapolis, 1944, class of 1945. Res: San Pedro, Calif., 1957
  - 1 Kathryn Orbeton, Portland, 9-11-1947.
  - 2 John Robinson Orbeton, Portland, 12-15-1949.
  - 3 Ellen Grata Orbeton, Bethesda, Md., 9-9-1954.
- 4 Mary<sup>10</sup> Louise Robinson, 1-8-1924. A.B., Wheaton Coll.; PhM/3, USNR (HC); Assist. Chem. Dept. Wheaton Coll. M., 7-16-1949, Wallace Forbes Moore, son of Ernst D. and Elsie (Wilcox Warner) Moore, b. 2-18-1921. Grad. Bowdoin Coll., 1943. Officer in World War II. Res: Old Lyme, Conn., 1957.
  - 1 Sarah Ward Moore, Portland, 12-8-1951.
  - 2 Stephen Robinson Moore, Middletown, Ct., 6-6-1953.
- 5 Hugh<sup>10</sup> Payson Robinson, 3-21-1928. A.B., Bowdoin Coll., 1948; M.D. Univ. Rochester, N.Y., 1952; PhM (HC) USNR; Fellow Mayo Clinic, Rochester, Minn. M., 1-19-1952, Joyce Patricia Volles, dau. of Arthur and Ethel Volles. Res: Portland, 1957.
  - 1 Susan<sup>11</sup> Ann Robinson, Rochester, N.Y., 2-1-1954.
  - 2 Martha<sup>11</sup> Louise Robinson, Rochester, Minn., 8-18-1955.



Children of George<sup>5</sup> P. and Abigail Hooper, cont'd. from p.103:

3 Mary<sup>6</sup> Hooper, twin of Martha<sup>6</sup>, 3-15-1831. M., 1-9-1851, Andrew<sup>7</sup> J., only son of Noah<sup>6</sup>, Nicholas<sup>5</sup>, Hatevil<sup>4</sup>, Hatevil<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) Hall, b. 9-5-1825. Lived on old Hall Homestead, Buckfield, Me.

1 Mary<sup>8</sup> Abby Hall, 1-13-1852. M., 12-7-1873, William<sup>9</sup> Lawrence (Isaac<sup>8</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>7</sup>, William<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, Isaac<sup>4</sup> Robert<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) Harlow, b., Boston, Mass., 3-5-1849.

1 Florence<sup>10</sup> Agnes Harlow, 6-5-1875. M., 1, Alphonzo Whitman. M., 2, Otis F. Rawson.

2 Daisy<sup>10</sup> May Harlow, 11-4-1876. M., Edwin G. Merrill

3 Maud<sup>10</sup> Ernestine Harlow, 4-8-1878. M., Edwin L. Phinney.

4 Percy<sup>10</sup> William Harlow, 8-28-1880.

5 Fannie<sup>10</sup> Grace Harlow, 5-9-1863.

6 Harry<sup>10</sup> Augustine Harlow, 8-29-1884.

7 Leon<sup>10</sup> I. Harlow, 1-6-1886.

8 Earle<sup>10</sup> A. Harlow, 4-6-1887. D. yg.

9 Alice<sup>10</sup> B. Harlow, 2-14-1889.

2 Georgiana<sup>8</sup> Hall, 3-17-1854. M., Allison H. Elwood.

3 Arthur<sup>8</sup> Hall, 5-26-1864. M., Alice King.

4 Martha<sup>8</sup> G. Hall, 10-27-1866. M., Fred Hardy

5 Harry<sup>8</sup> L. Hall, 8-23-1868. M., Edith Stearns.

4 William<sup>6</sup> Hooper, twin, 4-24-1832. D., Paris, Me., Nov. 1915. M.; 3-2-1858, Mrs Arabella Holmes, b. 1841, dau. of Cyprian Whitman.

1 Francis<sup>7</sup> E. Hooper, 1861. M., Sarah Winchenback, of Waldoboro, Me.

1 Catherine<sup>8</sup> [Kate] Hooper, 1886. D. 1892.

2 Ruth<sup>8</sup> Hooper, 1893.

2 Mae<sup>7</sup> Hooper, 8-24-1875. D., Paris, Me., 4-3-1956. M., 6-17-1907, Richard James Sheehan of Dorchester, Mass.; d., Brookline, Mass., 12-12-1915.

1 Ruth Sheehan, 1-19-1910. M., First Bapt. Church, Paris, Me., 8-12-1939, P. Gordon Walker, son of Perley E. Walker of Dorchester, Mass. Gordon was killed in action in World War II, 10-14-1944, and buried in U. S. Military Cemetery, Henry-Chapelle, Belgium.

2 Mary Sheehan, 4-5-1914. Res: Dorchester, Mass., 1957.

+ 5 ABBY<sup>6</sup> HOOPER, twin, 4-24-1832. See following.

Children of George<sup>5</sup> P. and Abigail Hooper, cont'd. from p.105:

6 James<sup>6</sup> E. Hooper, 1834. D., Hilton Head, S.C., from disease contracted in Civil War, 7-15-1865. M., about 1858, Maria<sup>6</sup> Louise (Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Silas<sup>4</sup>, Nathan<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Samuel<sup>1</sup>) Maxim, b. March 1840.

1 Charles<sup>7</sup> H. Hooper, So. Paris, 5-15-1859. K., 10-1-1886, in railroad accident.

2 William<sup>7</sup> Henry Hooper, 6-18-1860. D., Boston, 8-10-1940. Buried in tomb on Hooper farm by son James<sup>8</sup> A. Hooper. M., Kate Frothingham; 4 sons. Had a second wife.

1 Elmer<sup>8</sup> Guy Hooper, Lynn, Mass., 7-20-1882. D., South Paris, Me., 10-25-1934. Professor in N. Y. Univ.

1 Louise<sup>9</sup> Hooper. Nurse in World War II.

2 Son. Physician.

2 James<sup>8</sup> A. Hooper, 5-29-1884.

3 Son. 8-6-1886.

4 George<sup>8</sup> Hermon Hooper

5 Katie, 5-16-1892.

3 Eliza<sup>7</sup> H. Hooper, 5-6-1862. M., Edwin Rand.

4 John<sup>7</sup> J. Hooper, 2-10-1864. D., 7-7-1949; bur. Montrose Cemetery, Highland Park, suburb of Philadelphia. Very musical. In 1888 legally changed name to George Hooper Merrill. He lived with his aunt Martha and her husband, George Merrill, next door to his aunt ABBY (HOOPER) COLTMAN, and knew SUSIE AGNES COLTMAN and JOHN COLTMAN. He served in the U. S. Navy in World War I, and at one time he and his son George Richman Merrill were on same ship. M., Philadelphia, 9-28-1893, Mollie Richman of London, Eng., who d., Philadelphia, 7-17-1930.

1 George Richman Merrill [would be George<sup>8</sup> Hooper], b., Baltimore, Md., 8-18-1894; m., Philadelphia, 5-15-1930, Harriet, dau. of Frank and Nora Jane (Lane) Alderton.

1 George Ivan Merrill, 3-27-1931. D. yg., Phila.

2 Frank Richman Merrill, Philadelphia, 6-22-1932. M., chapel of Wooster College, Wooster, Ohio, 6-13-1955, Lorraine Margitan.

3 John Hooper Merrill, Philadelphia, 3-25-1934.



Children of George<sup>5</sup> P. and Abigail Hooper, cont'd. from p.106:

7 George<sup>6</sup> Plaisted Hooper, Jr., So. Paris, 5-12-1839. D. 1882. M. c1863, Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Dunham (Cyrus<sup>7</sup>, Cornelius<sup>6</sup>, Gideon<sup>5</sup>, Joshua<sup>4</sup>, Josiah<sup>3</sup>, Luke<sup>2</sup>, Abraham<sup>1</sup>) Perkins, b. 8-30-1833.

1 Harriet<sup>7</sup> A. Hooper, 6-3-1864. D., 2-25-1946. M., as 2d wife, Henry T. Tirrell; no chil. Res: Auburn, Me., 1946.

2 George Carroll Irving Hooper, 9-17-1870. D., Paris, Me. 7-22-1955; bur. So. Paris Cem. Attended Hebron Academy, Me. M.1, 6-18-1894, Helen P. Kitfield (dau. of Edward B. and Ella A. Kitfield), b. Manchester, Me., 1871; d., 8-21-1897. M.2, 7-7-1909, Stella Wilcoxon (d. abt. 1948) M.3, Maybelle Bramwell (res: South Paris, 1957). See his affidavit regarding James Guppy, aft. p.85 Child of first wife, Helen:

1 Edward<sup>8</sup> Hooper, d. at birth.

2 Helen Hooper, 5-9-1897. (Given in Hooper Genealogy)

8 John<sup>6</sup> A. Hooper, Paris, 1-18-1846. Res: Mechanicsville, Me. M., 1, Nellie Foss. M., 2, Etta Chandler.

1 Ralph<sup>7</sup> Hooper.

ABIGAIL<sup>6</sup> W. HOOPER and her twin brother William were born on April 24, 1832, in Paris, Maine. She married first, Portland, Maine, Nov. 27, 1862, John Coltman, born about 1819, the son of James Hensman Coltman. She is called Abbie W. Hooper in the marriage record. John died in Portland, March 2, 1868, the record giving his age as 50 years and 3 months. Abby married second, Portland, Sept. 12, 1876, Moses Young Knight, who was born on Feb. 5, 1835, the son of Robert Knight, and grand son of Moses Young Knight. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., on Oct. 19, 1908, and Abby died there on Oct. 10, 1909. Both are buried in the Moses Young Knight lot in Evergreen Cemetery in Portland. A photograph of their graves is shown on page 109.

Abby taught school when she was nineteen in Buckfield, Me. and subsequently in North Paris, 1854; West Paris, 1855-1856; Danville, 1856; Paris, 1857; and Woodstock, 1858, all in the vicinity of Paris. The family has preserved the certificates and recommendations relating to her teaching work. The 1856 and 1857 certificates are shown on page 109. She was called Abby, Abba W. and Abbie W. on the certificates, and Abba Hooper Knight on her tombstone. See HOOPER.

See also last deed on page 42, wherein she signed deed as Abby Coltman, and the mortgage as Abba Knight.

## Authorities:

C. H. Pope and Thomas Hooper: Hooper Genealogy, 229, 230, 232  
233, 239, 248, etc.

Idolene Snow.[Hooper] Crosby: Eight Generations of Hoopers.  
(Three generations of this line.)

Hammond Genealogy.

Robinson Genealogy.

Lord Genealogy.

Little: Genealogical and Family History of Maine, 2:501; 4:  
1911, 2258.

Maine Genealoger and Biographer, 1:108 (5 children of John  
and Charity)

Collections of Dover, N. H., Historical Society, 1:90.

Pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire, 102.

New Hampshire Genealogical Record, Vol. 3. (Rev. Pike's  
Journal)

Stackpole: Old Kittery, Maine, and her Families, 537, 538.

Lapham and Maxim: History of Paris, Me., 635 (James E.); 276-  
278 (Rev. James), etc.

Spencer: Burial Inscriptions, Berwick, Me., 29, 119, etc.

New England Register, 74:257.

Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors, 8:230 (William's Revolu-  
tionary service).

Articles in Somersworth, N.H., Free Press, 1906, by Mrs. Anna  
M. [Dennis] McCoy, dau. of Lucy Ann [Hooper] Dennis.

Family records in possession of Dr. Margaret Farr-Hara, clip-  
pings, wedding, birth and death announcements, church re-  
cords, photographs, letters, bible records, etc.

Information supplied by Dr. Carl M. Robinson, Portland, Me.,  
Carroll I. Hooper, and others.



CERTIFICATE !

We Hereby Certify that we have examined  
*Miss Abby W. Hooper of Paris,*  
and in our judgment *she* is qualified to govern a School, and to  
instruct youth in Orthography, Reading, Writing, English  
Grammar, Geography and Arithmetic, and other branches usu-  
ally taught in Public Schools; and particularly in the school  
for which *she* has been examined.

*John H. Ingersoll*  
*Eben Herrick*

Superintending  
School Committee  
of Danville.

*Nelson G. Gentry Jr.*  
Danville, *May 10th*

1856.

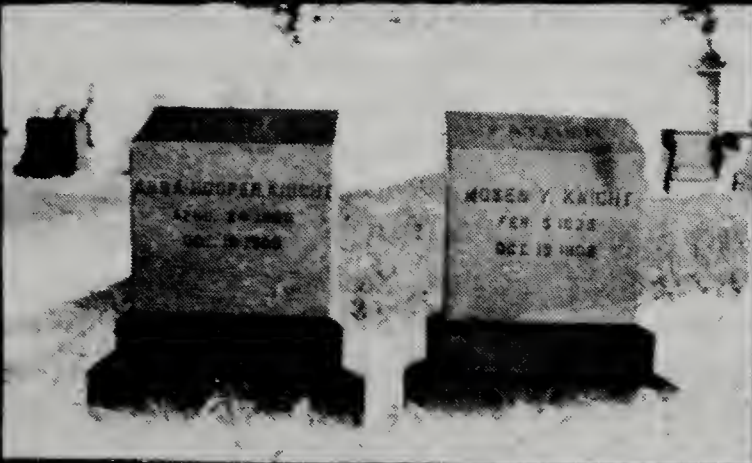
WM. A. PIDGIN & Co.,  
Book, Job, Card, & Fancy Printers.  
OFFICE OF THE OXFORD DEMOCRAT,  
PARISH HILL, Mo.,

*Paris May 9<sup>th</sup>* 1857.

This Certifies, that we have examined *Abbie W. Hooper*  
of *Paris* as a School Teacher, and that we consider *her*  
qualified to govern and instruct Youth in the Branches of Learning usually  
taught in School District No. *4* in the town of *Paris*.

*H. Russell*  
*E. P. Hoins*  
*J. P. Napier*

S. S. Committee  
TOWN OF



## HOWCHIN

ENSIGN JEREMIAH<sup>1</sup> HOWCHIN was born in England about 1616, the son of William Howchin of Harleston, Norfolk. In a deposition in 1665 he gave his age as about forty-nine. He died in Boston, Mass., on April 14, 1669. His wife Esther, whose maiden name is not known, died there on July 2, 1693.

Jeremiah and Esther with perhaps one or two children, came to New England in 1635. He was a tanner by trade. He was at first in Dorchester, Mass., but removed to Boston with Duncan Upshall and other Dorchester people. In 1641 he owned property on Elm street, Boston, and also at the eastern corner of Court and Hanover streets, where Concert Hall afterward stood. In 1646 he sold a quarter acre of land containing a house and garden, orchard and tan pits, and moved to Elm street. He was admitted an inhabitant and voter (freeman) of Boston on March 13, 1648/9, showing he must already have been a member of the church. He is listed among the founders of the Old North Society, or church, in 1650.

He was a wealthy man, and held many positions of trust. Town records show he was elected Constable of Boston in 1648; clerk of the market, 1649 and 1650; sealer of leather, in 1650 and 1651; served as selectman six years from 1649 to 1654, the record of 1653 calling him ensign, the others usually styling him MR (the title of respect). He was representative for Boston in 1667, for Hingham, Mass., 1651 to 1659, except 1656, and for Salisbury, Mass., 1663 to 1665, and 1667. He was also town commissioner in Boston, 1658, 1667, and 1669.

He was a military man as well. He joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1641\*. Another record shows that he resigned his commission as ensign in Captain Thomas Clarke's company of militia on May 23, 1655\*\*.

His will of April 7, 1670, probated May 31, 1670, left to his wife Esther, life use of houses, lands, tan yards, etc., entrusting to her care his youngest two children, Nathaniel, and Rachel. He left bequests to daughters Elizabeth, wife to Mr James Allen, ESTHER, wife to SAMUEL WHEELWRIGHT, Mary, wife to Nathaniel Greene; also to Mr. John Westgate of Harleston, Norfolk, Eng., who had charge of his business there. The will refers to his estate in England, given him by his father William Howchin at Harleston. His inventory was taken on May 6,

---

\* Qualifies for Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.

\*\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.



1670, and amounted to £1,507, a large estate for the times.

Widow Esther Howchin deeded land on June 24, 1670.

Children of Jeremiah and Esther, all but ESTHER and Elizabeth recorded in Boston; baptisms in Dorchester:

- + 1 ESTHER<sup>2</sup>, prob. b. in England. See below.
- 2 Elizabeth. D. 1673. M. 1653, John<sup>2</sup> (Gov. John<sup>1</sup>) Endicott (1632-1667); no chil. M. 2, Rev. James Allen (1632-1710) 4 chil. He m. 3, Sarah<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Hawkins, widow of Robert Breck (d. 1705); 2 chil.
- 3 Mary, 3-18-1639/40, bp. 3-14-1641. M. 1657, Nathaniel Greene.
- 4 Jeremy, b. and d. 1643; bp. Boston, 3-12-1643.
- 5 Mehetabel, Boston, 6-23-1644; bp. Dorchester, 6-30-1644, "age about 7 days."
- 6 William, bp. 7-1-1649, "ae about 3 days."
- 7 Hannah, bp. 5-19-1650.
- 8 Jeremiah, b. and d. 1651, Boston.
- 9 Jeremiah, 11-26-1652; bp. 11-28-1652.
- 10 Sarah, 3-10-1653/4.
- 11 John, 10-27-1655. D. yg.
- 12 Nathaniel, 7-24-1658. Liv. 1670.
- 13 Rachel, 12-16-1660. M. 1673, Bozoun Allen, Jr. (b. 1653); 4 daus. Succeeded to her father's business.

ESTHER<sup>2</sup> HOWCHIN was probably born in England and came to New England with her parents, as her birth is not recorded in Massachusetts, as most of the other children are. However, she is named in her father's will as wife to Samuel Wheelwright. Samuel was born in England about 1637, the son of the distinguished Rev. John Wheelwright. His age is given as 63 on his gravestone in Wells, Maine, where he died, May 13, 1700, survived by Esther. See WHEELWRIGHT.

Pope: Pioneers of Massachusetts.

Savage: Genealogical Dictionary of New England

New England Register, 5:401; 34:300

Roberts: History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, 115

Seyboul: Town Officials of Colonial Boston, 1634-1775, pp. 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 26, 35, 38

Boston and Dorchester, Mass., Vital and Church Records

Wells, Maine, Vital Records

## HOYT

JOHN<sup>1</sup> HOYT, planter, was born probably in the first decade of the 1600's. His first wife was named Frances, married say, about 1635, probably in England. She died in Salisbury, Mass., on Feb. 23, 1642/3, and John married in 1643 or 1634, another wife named Frances. John died on Feb. 28, 1688, and was buried on Feb. 29, in Amesbury, Mass., survived by Frances.

No facts have come to light concerning his birth or emigration to America. The plantation on the Merrimac, originally called Colchester, but finally named Salisbury in 1640, was organized during 1638—1639, and as John Hoyt received grants in the first division of lands, he is recognized as one of the original settlers of the town. In 1647 he moved to that part of Salisbury west of the Powwow river which eventually became Amesbury, the name commemorating a town near the cathedral city of Salisbury in old England. John received a seat in the Amesbury church in 1667, but was a member of Salisbury church in 1687.

John took the oath of allegiance and fidelity at Hampton court in 1650, and started on a career of public service, the records showing him to have been a man whose strength and discretion in local affairs gained the approbation of his fellow citizens. His name appears frequently as a member of the trial and grand juries at the Norfolk county courts at Hampton and Salisbury. He also served the town of Amesbury as "prudentialman," selectman, constable and moderator of town meetings. He was also a military officer of the town, as in a petition from the inhabitants of Amesbury, addressed to court, against being obliged to train with the Salisbury company, they state: "We have for some time past and at present do live (being but a small place) under the conduct of our loving friend and neighbor, John Hoyt senior, our chosen and established sergeant and chief military office here, he being (as we conceive) suitable for us."\*

He left no will, having disposed of his estate by gift to his children before his death. His estate was administered, May 8, 1697.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.



## Children of John and first wife Frances:

- 1 Frances<sup>2</sup>, perhaps b. Eng. D. 1721. M.1,1656, John<sup>2</sup> (Anthony<sup>1</sup>) Colby (c1633-1674); 9 chil. M.2,1676, Lt.John<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Barnard (1655-1718); 1 dau.
- 2 John, c1638. K. by Inds. 1696. M.1659, Mary<sup>2</sup> (William<sup>1</sup>) Barnes (liv.1704+); 10 chil.
- 3 Gregorie, twin, Salisbury, 1-1-1640/1. D. same day.
- + 4 THOMAS, twin, 1-1-1640/1. See below.
- 5 Elizabeth, Salisbury, 2-23-1642/3.

## Children of John and second wife Frances, born in Salisbury:

- 6 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, 1-16-1644/5. D. inf.
- 7 Mary, 2-20-1645/6. M. 1, 1663, as 2d wife, Christopher<sup>2</sup> (Richard<sup>1</sup>) Bartlett (1624-1670); 2 sons. M.2, Richard<sup>2</sup> (George<sup>1</sup>) Martin (1647-1679); 5 chil.
- 8 Joseph, 5-13-1648. D.inf.
- 9 Joseph, 11-27-1649. D. inf.
- 10 Marah, 11-24-1653. D. inf.
- 11 Naomi, 1-23-1654/5. M. 1678, John Lovejoy of Andover; had chil.
- 12 Dorothy, 4-13-1656.
- 13 Mehitable, 10-25-1664.

THOMAS<sup>2</sup> HOYT was born in Salisbury, Mass., on Jan.1,1640/1. His twin brother died at birth. He married about 1667, probably in Salisbury, Mary, daughter of William Brown. She was born in Salisbury on June 17, 1647, and died before Nov. 29, 1689, when Thomas married in Amesbury, his second wife, Mary Ash. He died in Amesbury, Jan. 3, 1690/1, and his widow married about 1692, James Hall. Mary (Ash) Hall was admitted to the Salisbury church in 1702. Both were living in 1706, and were the parents of six children. See BROWN.

As a lad, Thomas Hoyt was apprenticed to Walter Taylor, a shipwright, of violent and quarrelsome temper, from whom both he and another apprentice ran away before their time was up, which resulted in all three being admonished by the court in April 1664, together with his father, Sergt. John Hoyt, with whom he had taken refuge. He lived in Salisbury from 1670 to 1680, and then in Amesbury. The only other record found was his taking the oath of allegiance before Captain Bradbury in Salisbury, Dec. 5, 1677.

His rather small estate was administered on Mar.31, 1691.

Children of Thomas and first wife Mary, born in Salisbury until 1680, later ones in Amesbury:

- 1 Thomas<sup>3</sup>. Will pro. 1741. M. 1, 1689, Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) Huntington (d.1722); 11 chil. M. 2, 1722, Mrs [Jewell] Barnard (d.aft. 1741).
- 2 William, 10-19-1670. D. inf.
- 3 Ephraim, 10-16-1671. D. cl 1741. M. 1, 1695, Hannah Godfrey. M. 2, 1736, another Hannah Godfrey. M. 3, 1738, Elizabeth Macrest. Ephraim had 9 chil. by 3 wives.
- 4 John, 4-5-1674. D. by 1723. M. 1695, Sarah<sup>2</sup> (Richard<sup>1</sup>) Nason, wid. of Henry Child. 4 Child chil. 1 Hoyt dau.
- + 5 WILLIAM, 4-8-1676. See below.
- 6 Israel, 7-16-1678. Sergt. M., Grace Taprill, dau. of Robert Taprill and Abishag<sup>2</sup> (GEORGE<sup>1</sup>) WALTON. 5 chil.
- 7 Benjamin, 9-20-1680. D. 1749. M. 1704, Hannah<sup>3?</sup> (Moses<sup>2</sup>) Pillsbury (1686-1749+); 6 chil., 1706-1717.
- 8 Joseph, cl 1684. D. 1753. M. 1707, Hannah<sup>3</sup> (Aquila<sup>2</sup>, 1) Chase; 8 chil.
- 9 Daughter. D. by 1688.
- 10 Deliverance, Amesbury, 5-2-1688. D. inf.

Child of Thomas and second wife, Mary:

- 1 Mary<sup>3</sup>, Amesbury, 10-1-1690. D. inf.

WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> HOYT was born in Salisbury, Mass., April 8, 1676. He married in Kittery, Maine, March 10, 1701/2, Mrs Elizabeth Nelson, daughter of Andrew Haley, and widow of John Nelson of Kittery. William died before Dec. 16, 1718, when Elizabeth married her third husband, Nicholas Hilliard. She married on Nov. 2, 1732, her fourth husband, Deacon John Dame of Newington, N. H., as his second wife. He was born in Newington on Feb. 23, 1667/8, the son of Sergt. JOHN DAME, and grandson of DEACON JOHN DAME, the pioneer. He was living in 1739, dying before Elizabeth, who died in February 1765, "age 99," in Newington. See HALEY.

A seat was assigned to William Hoyt in the Amesbury, Mass., meeting house in 1699, but he was living in Kittery when he was married, as recorded by Rev. John Pike. In 1703 he followed his brother John to the Newington section of Dover, N.H., and bought twenty acres of land at Bloody Point from Deacon John<sup>3</sup> Dame. He was a member of a scouting party in 1712\*, and was town constable in 1710. Most of the other records concern his arresting various miscreants.

---

\* This was during Queen Anne's War, and qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.



Elizabeth was admitted to the Newington church on Aug. 18, 1728. The New Hampshire Gazette of March 8, 1765, records her death: "Mrs Elizabeth Hight, aged 99, died in Newington, N.H. the first of the week beginning Feb. 24, 1765. She was married four times and had eight children, and about 200 grandchildren and great-grandchildren, most of whom survived her."

Children of William and Elizabeth:

- 1 Sarah<sup>4</sup>. M. 1725, Samuel<sup>4</sup> (Henry<sup>3</sup>, ANTHONY<sup>2</sup>, HATEVIL<sup>1</sup>)  
NUTTER
- 2 Abigail. M. 1730, George Boyd. Both liv. Newington, 1732.
- + 3 WILLIAM, cl707. See below.
- 4 John, Kittery. Liv. 1783. M. 1728, Lydia, dau. of Benjamin Miller; 13 chil.
- 5 Elizabeth. M. 1734, George Coolbroth.
- 6 Charles, bp. 8-18-1728 (prob. adult). D. 1761. M. 1, Jane \_\_\_\_\_. M. 2, Alice<sup>2</sup> (Samuel<sup>1</sup>) Frost (d. 1780) widow of Nathaniel Shannon. 6 chil. by first wife.

WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> HOYT or Hight, was born about 1707, probably in Newington, N. H. He was "of Berwick," when he married Elizabeth Walton on Oct. 27, 1734. She was the daughter of George Walton. Elizabeth died on April 18, 1776, and his intentions of marriage to Mary Kenniston were published on Nov. 19, 1777. William died on Nov. 30, 1782, "age 75," and widow Mary Hoyt married Captain Joseph Pray, their intentions published March 17, 1787. Mary lived at least ten years after. See WALTON.

In 1737 he was styled in a record: "William Hight, shipwright, late of Newington, now of Berwick." In this latter Maine town he was a prominent merchant and amassed a large fortune, owning five houses and drawing the second largest income in the town in the valuation of 1771.

He left a will dated July 20, 1782, by which he provided amply for his widow and children from his estate, the amount of which was £2,642. Besides his "mansion house," which was still standing in 1924, interesting items from his will and inventory are his three negro slaves, Dinah, Violet and Peter, and the two pews in the South Meeting House, which must have been necessary to seat his large family.

Children of William and Elizabeth, first wife, born, Berwick:

- + 1 JANE<sup>5</sup>, 6-10-1735. See following.
- 2 Elizabeth, 4-14-1737. Liv. 1782. M. Joseph Brewster.
- 3 Temperance, 1-16-1739/40. D. inf.
- 4 William, 2-4-1740/1. Not in father's will.

- 5 George<sup>5</sup>, twin, 3-4-1742/3. D.1768. M.1764, Eunice<sup>5</sup>, dau. of Elisha<sup>4</sup> (and Mary<sup>4</sup> PLAISTED) Hill. She was b. 1741; 3 chil.
- 6 Frances, twin, bp. 3-5-1742/3. D. inf.
- 7 Mary, 7-18-1745. D.1770. M.1766, John<sup>5</sup> (John<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, NATHAN<sup>2</sup>, NATHAN<sup>1</sup>) LORD (1744-1768); 1 son. M. 2, Dr. Ivory Hovey, Jr. (cl748-1818); 1 son.
- 8 Frances, 1-21-1747. D. 1816. M. as 2d wife, Dr Ivory Hovey, Jr. (cl748-1818); 6 chil.
- 9 Sarah. M.1776, William Whittier; 3 chil.
- 10 Temple, 12-5-1749. D.cl778. M.1772, Sarah<sup>4</sup> (Ichabod<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Daniel<sup>1</sup>) Goodwin (1754-1825); 2 chil. She m., 2, 1779, Major Rishworth Jordan, Jr. (d.1843)

JANE<sup>5</sup> HIGHT was born in Berwick, Maine, on June 10, 1735. She married there, April 8, 1752, William, son of Col. Elisha Plaisted, the ceremony performed by Rev. Jeremiah Wise. William was killed in an Indian raid in Berwick on Nov. 27, 1767, and Jane married second in 1774, Elder Ebenezer Lord of Berwick. He died on Feb. 19, 1812, and Jane on April 10, 1822. See PLAISTED.

Hoyt Genealogy, 113, 117-118, 252-3, etc.

New England Register, 55:309-316

Society of Colonial Wars Index, 1922, p. 256

Hoyt: Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass.

Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass., Vital Records

Stackpole: Old Kittery and her Families



## HULL

THOMAS HULL married Joan Peson in Crewkerne Parish, Somersetshire, England, on Jan. 11, 1572/3. Their son:

REV. JOSEPH<sup>1</sup> HULL was born in Crewkerne near 1595. He is thought to have had a first wife named Joanna, the mother of eight of his children, dying in England. He married his second wife Agnes before emigrating to New England. Joseph died at Isle of Shoals, N.H., on Nov. 19, 1665, survived by Agnes.

At the age of seventeen he matriculated at Saint Mary's Hall, Oxford University, on May 22, 1612, and admitted to the degree of B.A., Nov. 14, 1618. He was teacher and curate at Colyton, Devonshire, and later installed rector of Northleigh diocese of Exeter, Devon, April 4, 1621, on presentation of Thomas Hull of Crewkerne. He resigned in 1632.

In the vicinity of Crewkerne he gathered together a company of over one hundred who under his leadership sailed from Weymouth, county Dorset, on March 25, 1635. On list of those registering at the Port of Weymouth on March 20, 1635/6, were Rev. Joseph Hall [sic], aged 40, wife Agnes, aged 25, seven children, aged three to fifteen, and three servants.

Under date of July 8, 1635, John Winthrop wrote in his diary: "At this Court Wessagusett was made a plantation, and Mr Hull, a minister of England, and twenty-one families with him allowed to settle down here." Wessagusett was later named Weymouth. He received a grant of land there on June 12, 1636, and there is a General Court record of Oct. 5, 1635, permitting him to settle there with the twenty-one families.

He was made freeman of Massachusetts Bay Colony, Sept. 2, 1635, and although an Episcopalian minister, he began to take an active part in civil affairs. Dissension soon came, even in his own church, and he soon removed to the part of Hingham now called Hull, where a house lot was granted to him on the Lower Plain. He, Edmund Hobart, and Mr Richard Brown, were made magistrates on Sept. 6, 1638. On the same date he was made a commissioner to end small causes (justice of the peace) for Hingham. He was deputy from Hingham to the General Court at Boston on Sept. 7, 1638. Again, March 13, 1638/9, he was first on the list of deputies at the General Court at the session which granted a charter to the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts\*, called "Orders for a military Company."

---

\* Qualifies for Descs., Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co.

In 1639 he removed to Old Plymouth Colony\*, founding the present town of Barnstable. Rev. Peter Hobart, who kept an account of important events, wrote that on May 5, 1639, Rev. Mr Hull preached a farewell sermon at Hull, surrounded by his armed parishioners. In the middle of a highway, the rock is still standing from which he preached. He was made freeman of Plymouth Colony on Dec. 3, 1639. Rev. John Lothrop, who also kept careful records, wrote of a thanksgiving feast in December 1639, "...and after praise, it being very cold, we divided into three companies to feast together, some at Rev. Hull's, some at [Rev. John] Mayo's, and the rest at Lombard senior's." He was living at Yarmouth in 1641, but was back at Barnstable again in 1642-3. He then removed to York, Maine, where he is recorded as minister on May 10, 1643. He and his wife Agnes were witnesses to a deed there in 1645.

In 1652 he went to England, evidently leaving many of his children here. On Dec. 28, 1669, JOHN BICKFORD, "age about 60," and John Symond, "age about 52," deposed that about twenty-four years ago or thereabouts, Naomy Hull's father and mother "they went for England: and left theyer Children to the wil[d] wilderness: and left them very young and wear not tutred as they should have been."

In England he was rector of St. Buryan in Cornwall and at another parish in Cornwall. He resigned, whether of his own volition or not, is disputed. He returned to New England and later was minister at Oyster River, now Durham, N. H.

Administration of his estate was granted his widow Agnes, and her account says "the Isle [of Shoals] owed him for his ministry, £20." The inventory shows the value of his estate to be £62-5-5, of which £10 was for his books.

Children of Joseph and first wife, Joanna, born in England:

- 1 Joanna<sup>2</sup>, cl619. (Age 15, 1635) Liv. 1683. M., Barnstable 11-28-1639, Capt. John Bursley (d. 1660); chil. M., 2, Dolar Davis (d. 1673), as his 2d wife.
- 2 Joseph, cl621, Northleigh. (Age 13, 1635) Res: York, Me., 1645. Wife unknown; 4 sons.
- 3 Tristram, cl623. D., 2-22-1667. Res: Barnstable and Yarmouth. Mariner. Wife Blanch; 6 chil. She was wife of Capt. William Hedge in Yarmouth, 1678.
- + 4 TEMPERANCE, cl625-6. See following.
- + 5 ELIZABETH, cl627-8. See following Temperance.
- 6 Griselda, cl629. Perhaps first wife of James Warren; his wife was Margaret, 1670, and his widow, 1700. Youngest child Grizel was 3d wife of RICHARD OTIS (k. 1689), and captured and taken to Canada; there m. Philippe Robe-taille; never returned. Many descendants in Canada.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Old Plymouth Colony Descendants.



- 7 Dorothy<sup>2</sup>, cl631-2. Liv.1685. M.1, Oliver Kent (d. 1670);  
2 chil. M.2, Benjamin Matthews (d.cl710); 1 son.  
8 Sarah, cl633, prob. in Eng. D. 1647.

Children of Joseph and second wife, Agnes:

- 9 Hopewell<sup>2</sup>, cl635, prob. Weymouth. Removed from Oyster River, N.H., to N.J. Quaker marriage to Mary<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Martin not recognized by N.J. Re-married, N.J., 1669; 12 chil. Mary m. 2, 1696, Justinian Hall.  
10 Benjamin, bp. Hingham, Mass., 3-22-1638/9. Res: Piscataway, N.J. M.cl668. Rachel<sup>2</sup> (Richard<sup>1</sup>) Yorke; 11 chil.  
11 Naomi, bp. Barnstable, 3-23-1640. Servant in family of of Samuel Symond, Ipswich, Mass., 1661. D.1685+. M., Davy Daniel (d.by 1685); 5 chil. (See Scales' N.H.)  
12 Ruth, bp. Barnstable, 5-9-1642.  
13 Dodavah. D. cl682. M., Mary<sup>3</sup> (Richard<sup>2</sup>, 1) Sayward; 1 dau. Wid. m.2, Dr. Samuel Blagdon, whom she survived.  
14 Reuben, York, Me., cl644-49. D., 12-3-1689. M.cl672, Hannah<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Fernside (1650-1726+); 6 chil. She m.2, by June 1698) GEORGE<sup>1</sup> SNELL.  
15 Samuel. M.1, 1677, Mary<sup>2</sup> (Jeffrey<sup>1</sup>) Manning: 6 chil. M., cl701, Margaret ———; 2 chil.  
16 Phineas, cl647. M.1673-9, Jerusha<sup>2</sup> (Richard<sup>1</sup>) Hitchcock (d.1681); 1 dau. M.2, 1689, Mary<sup>2</sup> (Edward<sup>1</sup>) Rishworth, wid. of John Sayward (5 Sayward chil.). She m.3, as 2d wife, James<sup>2</sup> (ROGER<sup>1</sup>) PLAISTED; 3 chil.  
17 Priscilla. Buried in Cornwall, Eng., 1652.

TEMPERANCE<sup>2</sup> HULL, was born about 1625-6 in England, her age given as ten in 1635. She married, the date not known, John Bickford of Oyster River, N.H. He died about 1686, and Temperance died between 1694 and 1697. See BICKFORD.

ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> HULL was born about 1625-6 in England, her age given as eight in 1635. She married John Heard of Dover, N.H. who died there Jan. 17, 1688/9. Elizabeth died there on Nov. 30, 1706. See HEARD.

Hull Families in America.

Otis: Barnstable Families, 1:19

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
New England Register, 25:13

Hotten: Emigrants to New England, 1635

Stackpole: History of Durham, N.H., 221-225

Scales: Piscataqua Pioneers

Old North West Genealogical Magazine, 1910

Records of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1:235, 239

## HUNTRESS

GEORGE<sup>1</sup> HUNTRESS of Portsmouth and Newington, N. H., was born about 1643-7, judging from various depositions he made— On Sept. 1, 680, he gave his age as thirty-five; on Nov. 2, 1685, about thirty-eight; in November 1706, sixty-three. He married by 1675, and perhaps earlier, Mary Natt (also spelled Nott, Knatt, Knott), one of the persons who worked with him for Mr Richard Cutt. Mary made a deposition in 1675 as Mary Huntress, age twenty-seven. George having died in the summer of 1715, Mary married a man named Darling or Dalling.

In January 1669/70, giving his age as twenty-four, George testified that in 1669 John Tompson and he were working for Cutt, and knew of numerous thefts by the other employees.

Land records show that he was taxed in Portsmouth in 1672. In a surveyor's account about 1677, his man and four oxen are mentioned. He had lands in Greenland in 1679, but was taxed for a farm in Strawberry Bank in 1681 and 1691. In 1681 he bought the Kenniston homestead in Greenland, and the same year was bondsman for Christopher Kenniston.

From humble beginnings, having come to America when quite a young man, he seems to have become a man of some respectability and some prominence. He took the oath of allegiance at Strawberry Bank on Aug. 28, 1685, and his signature is on the 1690 petition of New Hampshire inhabitants and train soldiers to Massachusetts in 1690, to set up a temporary government. He was often on juries from 1688 to 1696, on the grand jury for the year 1696, and was appointed constable in 1698, an important office at the time.

He was living in Black Point, now Newington, in 1696, and surveyed the bounds for the Black Point side. He had a grant there on June 16, 1699, and another one of forty acres along the river near his house in 1709.

George and Mary were members of the church, as the records show Mary was assigned to a seat in the meeting house, March 13, 1693/4, and George's name was on a list of those desiring pews in the church in 1714.

He was a soldier in King William's War in 1696\*. One record shows that during war time, George having a bill against Samuel Clark, Mary collected by breaking open a cupboard at Clark's, and took powder to cover the amount owed.

In his will of June 28, 1715, proved on Aug. 19, 1715, he

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.



called himself yeoman of Newington, formerly of Dover. He bequeathed to wife Mary; to sons Samuel and John; to son of deceased son George; to daughter Mary; others having received their portions. "To daughter ABIGAIL HUNTRESS, £10 in goods at current prices ... except I should pay it myself before I die." Sons Samuel and John were to be executors. His inventory was taken Oct. 10, 1715, amounting to £600.

Known children of George and Mary:

- 1 Ann<sup>2</sup>. D. by Jan. 1704/5. M.1, Thomas<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, PHILIP<sup>1</sup>) CHESLEY (1664-by 1700); 6 chil. M.2, c1700, Joseph Daniel; 2-3 chil. His 2d wife was Jane; 5 chil.
- 2 Mary, c1675. D. c1760. M.1694, Henry<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Seward (d. 1734-7); 5 chil.
- 3 George, c1680. D. by June 1715. M.1701, Sarah<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Merrill (liv. 1750); 5 chil. She m.2, as 2d wife, 1714, Nicholas<sup>2</sup> (NICHOLAS<sup>1</sup>) FROST; 4 chil. She m.3, 1720, Thomas<sup>1</sup> Darling (liv. 1739).
- 4 Samuel, c1687. D. 1758. He and bro. John had the homestead of 150 a., part in Portsmouth, part in Newington. M.1, 1711, Abigail<sup>4</sup> (William<sup>3</sup>, Matthew<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) HAM; 8 chil. 2d wife Mary survived him.
- 5 John. Drowned 1751. Wife Mary living in 1761; 7 chil., 1714 to 1732.
- + 6 ABIGAIL, c1694. See below.
- 7 Hannah. M., by 1713, Maturin<sup>2</sup> (George<sup>1</sup>) Ricker (b. 1687); 12 chil., 1713 to 1736.

ABIGAIL<sup>2</sup> HUNTRESS was born, probably in Strawberry Bank, now Portsmouth, N. H., about 1694. She married in the North Church in Portsmouth, July 22, 1714, Moses Dame. He was born in Dover, N. H., Oct. 14, 1673, the son of Deacon John Dame. Abigail was dead by 1739, when Moses married his second wife, Elizabeth, the widow of Richard Waterhouse, Moses Dame being her fourth husband. Moses' will was made in 1751, and proved Nov. 27, 1754, which shows the approximate time of his death. See DAME.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire. New Hampshire Genealogical Records, 3:172; 6:177-8.  
 New Hampshire State Papers, 13:239; 31:765-7 (probate); 40:369.  
 New Hampshire Court Papers, 1695-7, p. 163.  
 New England Register, 7:157.

## HUTCHINSON





## HUTCHINSON

ARMS: Per pale gules and azure, a lion rampant, argent, between eight crosses crosslet argent.

CREST: Out of a ducal coronet, or, a cockatrice vert, combed gules.

Granted 1581 to Edward<sup>iii</sup> Hutchinson of Yorkshire; was borne by Hon. Elisha Hutchinson (b.1641), son of Edward Hutchinson (b.1613), son of William and Ann (Marbury) Hutchinson; later by Thomas Hutchinson, last Royal Governor of Massachusetts. In modern times borne by the Earl of Donoughmore, descendant of Richard<sup>iv</sup> Hutchinson (1598-1670).

JOHN<sup>i</sup> HUTCHINSON of Lincoln, county Lincoln, whose wife is not known, was a shoemaker or cordwainer. The following records, and the fact that he had three well-educated sons, one a clergyman, and two who became mayors of Lincoln, show him to have been a man of property, and a solid and respected citizen of Lincoln.

He was taxed in the subsidy of Lincoln for 1523-24. The will of Edward Brown, jeweller, of Lincoln, dated Feb. 10, 1505, probated Feb. 23, 1506, left him 6s. 8d. The will of Adam Dowse, baker, dated Nov. 23, 1508, proved Dec. 28, 1508, was witnessed by John Hogenson of Lincoln, shoemaker. William of the Chambour, citizen of Lincoln, in his will of June 30, 1506, makes John Hutchinson of Lincoln, Corvysor, one of his feofees to trusts. John Jobson of Lincoln, fish monger, in his will of June 28, 1525, makes John Hutchinson of Lincoln an executor.

1 Christopher<sup>ii</sup>, prob. eldest son. Will 1554. B.A., Cambridge Univ. 1510. Vicar of So. Leasingham. D.1556.

2 Thomas. Dau. Margaret in will of Christopher<sup>ii</sup>, 1554.

3 William. Sheriff, 1541; alderman, 1545; mayor, 1552.

Had chil. Will, 1-4-1656/7, proved 3-6-1656/7.

+ 4 JOHN, cl515. See following.

5 Alice. M., James Remington of Branston.

JOHN<sup>II</sup> HUTCHINSON was born about 1515 in Lincoln, Eng. He married first Margaret Browne, who was mentioned in Christopher Hutchinson's will of 1554, but was dead by 1564, for by that time John had married the widow Anne Clint, and had had two children born. John died on May 24, 1565, and was buried in the church of St. Mary le Wigford, Lincoln. (Only gentry were buried inside the churches.)

He was apprenticed Sept. 23, 1529, for seven years to Edward Atkinson, glover, who was mentioned in his will. Later records show he became a very distinguished man. In 1547, he was appointed sheriff of Lincoln, a very high office. He was chosen alderman on April 11, 1556, and mayor in September of that year; justice of the peace in 1558 and 1561; and was chosen mayor again in September 1564, holding that office until his death.

He was the executor of the will of his clergyman brother Christopher in 1554. This will mentioned many relatives and left John his best gown, and "his ambling nag."

John's will of April 21, 1565, was proved, June 14, 1565. Abstract: To be buried in church of St. Mary le Wigford; wife Anne to have half of household stuff, one dozen silver spoons of the maidenhead (and other silver); to daughters Alice and Mary £40, when age twenty-one or at marriage; eldest son William, and sons Thomas, John, Arthur, and Edward, to each his portion at age of twenty-one; to daughter Jane Knight six silver spoons with round knobs; to son-in-law Edmund Knight, one royal of gold; to sister Browne, one old angel [a gold coin]; to either of my brother Browne's sons, one French crown; to my cousin [nephew] Christopher Hochinson, two five shillings; Katherine Maltby to have her house rent free for life; son-in-law Edmund Knight to have the order, rule, and government of my daughter Alice and of her portion until of age or married; wife to have the order and bringing up of son EDWARD and Mary my daughter, and the governance of their portions; John Graye to have custody of son Arthur and his portion; to everyone of my wife's children one angel of gold; my son William and John Graye of Lowth to be executors, John Graye to have one piece of gold that was Mr Atkinson's and my ring of gold which is my signet. The will then disposed of real estate, including messuages, etc., in St. Mary Wigford, St. Peter's at Gootes, the rectory, parsonage, etc., of Cherry Willingham; the advowson, patronage, etc., of the vicarage there; messuages, lands, etc. in Whysbie; a tenement in St. Buttolphe's; tenements, etc., in the parish of St. Mark Evangelist; a toft and dove cote in St. Swithin's, etc., etc.

Children of John and first wife Margaret:

1 1 William<sup>iii</sup>, eldest son; executor of father's will, 1565.

M.1565, Margaret Sisson. He was bur., 1-14-1583/4.

2 Thomas. In father's will, 1565.

3 John. In father's will, 1565.

4 Arthur. In father's will, 1565. Res: Bilsby.



5 Jane<sup>iii</sup>. M. bef. 1565, Edmund Knight, alderman; mercer.

6 Alice. Minor in 1565. M. by 1593, Thomas Denison. Both living in 1586.

Children of John and second wife Anne:

7 Mary<sup>iii</sup>. Minor in 1565. M., 1578, George, son of Robert Freestone.

+ 8 EDWARD, b. about 1564. See below.

EDWARD<sup>III</sup> HUTCHINSON was born in Lincoln, county Lincoln, about 1564. The identity of his wife Susanna, is not known. Edward was buried in Alford, county Lincoln, Sept. 14, 1631, and Susanna died in Wells, Maine, in the winter of 1545-6, at the home of her son-in-law, REV. JOHN WHEELWRIGHT.

By the will of his father in 1565, Edward was put in the charge of his mother, and she apprenticed him in 1577 to his brother-in-law Edmund Knight, mercer, and an alderman of Lincoln, for a period of eight years. The wool industry at that period constituted the wealthy class of England. At the termination of his apprenticeship, he removed to Alford, and established himself in business. He probably married about that time. No other records are found except the baptism of their children, and Edward's burial in 1631.

"Susanna, leaving most of her children behind, came with REV. JOHN WHEELWRIGHT to Boston, thence to Exeter, N. H., and with him to Wells, Maine. Arriving on May 26, 1636, she was admitted to the First Church of Boston on June 12, 1636, and dismissed to Exeter on March 3, 1638/39. She was the grandmother of Hon. Edward Rishworth, SAMUEL WHEELWRIGHT and Bridget (Hutchinson) (Sanford) Philips of Biddeford, for whose two husbands two Maine towns were named; also Capt. Edward, Col. Elisha, and Councillor Eliakim Hutchinson of Boston. She was therefore back of much of Maine history. Of her Wheelwright granddaughters, Catherine's husband, Robert Nanney, acquired Sir Ferdinando Gorges' house in York; Elizabeth's husband, George Pearson, owned property at North Yarmouth, and elsewhere; Hannah's husband, Anthony Checkley, with her grandson Thomas Savage, acquired the Cammock Patent at Scarboro...."

Children of Edward and Susanna:

1 William<sup>iv</sup>, bp. Alford, 8-14-1586. D., Newport, R.I., 1642. M., London, 8-9-1612, Ann, dau. of Rev. Francis Marbury, bp. Alford, 7-20-1591; k. by Inds. with 5 chil., 1643, Eastchester, N.Y.; 14 chil. b. Alford; 1 b., Boston, Mass.

2 Theophilus, bp. 9-8-1588. D. yg.

- 3 Samuel<sup>iv</sup>, bp. 11-1-1590. Res: Exeter, N.H., and Portsmouth, R.I. D., Boston, 1667, unm. Will beq. to chil. of sister MARIA WHEELWRIGHT, her son SAMUEL and 6 daus.
- 4 Hester, bp. 7-22-1593. D. 1669. M., 1, 1613, Rev. Thomas Rishworth (father of Hon. Edward Rishworth who m. Susanna Wheelwright); d. Eng. M. 2, Thomas Harneis (d. 1637)
- 5 John, bp. 5-18-1595. D. 1644. M. 1626, Bridget<sup>2</sup> (William, Esq.<sup>1</sup>) Bury (sister of Sir William Bury, Knt.); 8 chil.
- 6 Richard, bp. 1-3-1597/8. D., London, 1670. Wealthy ironmonger. M., Mary Hily; 8 chil. Had descendants in Ireland: Hely-Hutchinson, and Earls of Donoughmore, who bear the Hutchinson coat-of-arms. Represented in Maine by four sons, one of whom settled in New England.
- 7 Susanna, bp. 11-25-1599. D. 1601.
- 8 Susanna, bp. 8-9-1611. M. 1623, Augustine<sup>2</sup> (Rev. Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Storre; came to N.E., joined WHEELWRIGHT in purchase of land at Piscataqua, 1638. Res: Exeter; but disappeared.
- 9 Anne, bp. 6-12-1603. M. 1632, Rev. Ralph Levitt of Grainsby, Lincolnshire.
- +10 MARY, bp. 12-22-1605. See below.
- 11 Edward, bp. 12-20-1607. Came to N. E., 1633; went with family to R.I., 1638. Ret. to London c1675; mentioned in brother Richard's will, 1669. Wife Sarah; 2 sons.

MARY<sup>IV</sup> HUTCHINSON was baptized in Alford, county Lincoln, England, Dec. 22, 1605. She married about 1629-30, Rev. John Wheelwright, as his second wife. She died in New England, the date not known, survived by John, who died in Salisbury, Mass. Nov. 15, 1679. See WHEELWRIGHT.

New England Register, 51:119; 85:323

New York Gen. and Biog. Record, 45:166, etc.; 47:318

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Gen. Dict. of Maine and New Hampshire

Austin: Gen. Dictionary of Rhode Island

Matthews' American Armoury and Blue Book (Coat of arms)



## KNOWER

GEORGE<sup>1</sup> KNOWER was born about 1607 in England. The name of his wife was Elizabeth, not identified. George died in Malden, Mass., on Feb. 12, 1674/5, survived by Elizabeth. He was probably a brother of Thomas Knower of Charlestown, Mass. born about 1602, who had a daughter Sarah born about 1628.

George and his family may have come in the Winthrop Fleet. He was an inhabitant of Charlestown in 1631, but "removed to the Mystic side," later the town of Malden, about 1638. He is on the list of inhabitants in 1638, with lot No. 67, of "five acres on Mystic side, ten acres above the ponds." There are no records of his receiving land grants, and he may have been a tenant at first, rather than a land owner. His property was near the Boston line, north of Sagamore and Turkey Hills, and were passed on to his children, and descendants. His land was assessed at £12, on Nov. 5, 1664.

A court record shows he took part in one of the neighborly brawls, not uncommon in the town. "When George Knower prophaned the Sabbath and struck James Barratt on the Sabbathday, he forced Barratt to become a 'co-acter,' to the extent that 'he fetched bloud on Knower.'" They were fined 30s. and 20s. respectively, with court costs.

His will of Dec. 3, 1674, in which he gave his age as 67, devised to wife Elizabeth, son Jonathan, daughter Mary Mirable, and grandchildren Hannah and Elizabeth BUCKNAM. His inventory amounted to £503.

Supposed children of George and Elizabeth:

+ 1 SARAH<sup>2</sup>. See below.

2 Mary. M. 1, Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Whittemore; 2 chil.  
M. 2, before 1675, John Marable.

3 Jonathan, cl645. D.1722. M.cl685, Sarah<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Winslow (cl647-1722); 4 chil.

SARAH<sup>2</sup> KNOWER was probably born in England. About 1640, she became the second wife of William Bucknam of Charlestown, Mass., who died on March 28, 1679, in Malden, Mass., survived by Sarah. See BUCKNAM. [Though Thomas Knower had a daughter Sarah, she was too young to have married in 1640.]

Pope: Pioneers of Massachusetts.

Savage: Dictionary of New England.

History of Malden, 85, 122

Wyman: Families of Charlestown, Mass.

Malden, Mass., Vital Records.

## LANGSTAFF

HENRY<sup>1</sup> LANGSTAFF according to his own depositions was age about 70 in 1682, about 90 in 1699, and about 97 in 1702. His age in the first two depositions may be taken as in round numbers, and as his age when he died at Bloody Point, N.H., July 18, 1705, was given as about 100, he was probably born about 1605, in England. His wife's name is not mentioned in any of the records, and though she had at least two children born in New England, her death is not known. The name is Langstar in some of the records, and some of the descendants call themselves Lancaster. (See Joseph<sup>2</sup>.)

Henry testified that he arrived at the port of Piscataqua about 1635, in the service of Captain John Mason, and that he lived two years with Mr Walter Neale at Little Harbor, Maine, then called Rendezvous. His name is on the list of those who were sent over by Mason.

He was a Dover, N.H., proprietor by 1642, and a freeman there. He was a church member, and taxed for "prouetion of the minister." [Provision] He was one of the heads of families at Bloody Point (later called Newington) in 1643, and is on existing tax lists from 1648 to 1666. In 1652 he paid the largest tax there. Besides "his lot where Stephen Tedder's house was," he had a grant of 200 acres laid out on April 5, 1658. In 1654 the town had voted him all the meadow at Bloody Point for services rendered the town; services not specified.

From remaining records it is apparent he was a man of some education, became prosperous, and was a useful citizen, taking an interest in the civil affairs of the town. He served on the trial jury for the year 1641, and was on the grand jury eight times from 1642 to 1673. He was elected selectman eight times during the years 1651 to 1672. He, with WILLIAM FURBER and two others, had the sawmill privilege at Fresh Creek, Me., in 1652, the payment to be £6 annually. He took the oath of allegiance and was put on the voting list, Feb. 16, 1679/80, for electing deputies from Dover to the General Assembly. He helped with the inventories of HATEVIL NUTTER in 1675, Thomas Trickey, 1675, and was one of the overseers of JAMES ROLLINS' estate in 1691.

His signature (when many signed with a mark) is on several petitions of the Dover area - the Dover petition against the Patentees, about 1654; that of Bloody Point, after 1663, to be taxed with Dover and not with Strawberry Bank; to that of New Hampshire inhabitants and train soldiers on Feb. 20, 1689/90, for Massachusetts to set up temporary government; and that of



New Hampshire inhabitants, 1692, asking equal privileges with Massachusetts.

Langstaffe's Rocks, in the Piscataqua River, off the New-ington shore below Bloody Point, are said to be named for him.

"Mr Henry Langstar of Bloody Point deceased after ten days sickness occasioned by a fall into his leanto four steps high, whereby, being grievously bruised, it brought an inflammation upon him. He was about 100 years old, hail, strong, hearty, and might have lived many years longer." (From Rev. Pike's Journal.)

Children of Henry and unknown wife:

- 1 John<sup>2</sup>, called eldest son. Res: Piscataqua, N.J. Had son Henry b. 1686, who was in N.H., in 1716.
- + 2 SARAH. See below.
- 3 Henry, cl647. D.by 1718. Captain. Called himself kinsman of Sampson Sheafe. No chil.
- 4 Mary, cl650. M.1713, age 63, Eleazer<sup>3</sup> (Tobias<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Coleman, age 23. She died soon, and Eleazer m.2, 1717, Anne<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3</sup>, ANTHONY<sup>2</sup>, HATEVIL<sup>1</sup>) NUTTER; 10 chil.
- 5 Joseph? Not given by Noyes. B.cl638. Res: Amesbury, Mass. Called Lancaster. M.1, Mary<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Carter (1641-1676+). M.2,1676+, Hannah. Had children by both wives, among them a son Henry Lancaster.

SARAH<sup>2</sup> LANGSTAFF, perhaps born in England, married about 1662, Lieutenant Anthony Nutter, who was born in England about 1630, the son of Ruling Elder Hatevil Nutter of Dover, N. H. Anthony died on Feb. 19, 1685/6, survived by Sarah, living in 1698, but whose death record is missing. See NUTTER.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
New Hampshire Provincial Papers, 19:660

History of Dover, 53, 174, 179, 235-7, 243, 245, 248

New England Register, 8:233; 24:211

Dover Landmarks (Langstaffe's Rocks)

New Hampshire Genealogical Record, 3:77, 97, 104, 145 (Rev. Pike's Journal)

Hoyt: Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, 230

## LEIGHTON

THOMAS<sup>1</sup> LEIGHTON was born about 1604-5, probably in Scotland. He deposed in December 1665, that he was about 60. He died in Dover, N. H., Jan. 22, 1671/2, and his widow Joanna, unidentified, married second, on July 16, 1679, Job Clements, Esq. She died, Jan. 15, 1703/4, and Job died by October 1682.

He is said to have come over with Captain Wiggin in 1633. He signed the Northam (now Dover) petition, 1640, against coming under Massachusetts, and the Dover Combination of Piscataqua settlers. He had a Dover grant in 1642, and is on the list of inhabitants that year, living next to Deacon John Hall. He is on the existing tax lists, 1648 to 1666, and on the list of freemen before 1653. He deeded before 1664 a 20-acre lot to his apprentice John Wingate.

He was a leading business man and a staunch supporter of the church. Town records show that he was on the grand jury six times from 1646 to 1669, was selectman in 1647-8 and 1653. He was a constable, and once represented Dover at the legislature. He signed the Dover petition against the Patentees, 1654, and the declaration for Massachusetts government, 1665. He was overseer of the will of Jane Gaines of Lynn, 1645: on an inquest in 1669, and on the inventory of John Tuttle, 1663.

His will of Sept. 21, 1671, "age 67," names as executors, son Thomas and "present wife Joanna," who was apparently the mother of Thomas, if not all his children. He bequeathed to ELIZABETH, wife of Philip Cromwell; Mary, wife of Thomas Roberts; daughter Sarah, unmarried; "John, my Indian servant, to be set free." The inventory of his estate amounted to £475.

1 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, only son. D. cl 1677. M. 1, Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (HATEVIL<sup>1</sup>) NUTTER (d. 1677+); prob. mother of 3 chil. M. 2, Elizabeth.

2 Mary. M. by 1671, Thomas Roberts, Jr. (cl 1635-1705+); 6 chil. He lived in Eastham, Mass., in 1655.

3 Sarah. Unm. in 1671.

+ 4 ELIZABETH, birth and death unknown. See below.

ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> LEIGHTON married by September 1671, Capt. Philip Cromwell, as his second wife. He was born about 1634, the son of Giles Cromwell of Newbury, Mass. Philip died in Dover, N.H., on May 26, 1708, survived by Elizabeth. See CROMWELL.

Noyes, Libby, Davis, Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire Piscataqua Pioneers, 122-3

N.H. Provincial and State Papers, 31:61, 126-8, 200 (probate) Essex County, Mass., Probate Records, 1:27, 44



## LORD

NATHAN<sup>1</sup> LORD of Kittery, Maine, married on June 20, 1656, probably in Kittery, Martha, daughter of William Everett. She was a young bride if she was born about 1640, calculated from her age as given in a deposition which she made late in life. Nathan died early in 1691, survived by Martha, who was living on Feb. 22, 1728/9. See EVERETT.

Nathan Lord, sometimes called "Nathaniel" in the records, was a resident of Kittery in 1652, when he received his first grant of land, "60 acres at the heathy marsh." This is now in the town of Eliot. He lived in what is known as Old Field, and erected a capacious home. When the Indian wars began, he made it into a garrison\*, to which the neighbors fled in time of attack. This garrison was never captured. It was the home of the Lord family for several generations, but was taken down long ago.

He was an important man, respected by the community. He is said to have signed the submission of Maine to Massachusetts in 1652, but his name is not on the document, and he may have been one of a number who were reluctantly persuaded to sign later. In 1657 he signed a petition to the Lord Protector (Cromwell); he signed the petition against Richard Leader a gentleman who had come over from England to take charge of the Great Works sawmills, and was accused of speaking against the government. (As the words were spoken "in the midst of the sea," the court found it had no jurisdiction.) In 1662, he signed the petition of Maine, except Saco and Scarborough, for Massachusetts to use force, "not merely declarative acts, to protect the inhabitants against a pretended power of Esq. Gorges' commissioners." In 1679, he signed the petition asking for direct government. This petition, all the signers but two being of Kittery, complained that Massachusetts was suppressing freedom of religion, implying that Maine was able to make her own decisions. Many other records are lost, having been burned during the Indian attacks.

In 1674 he administered the estate of his brother-in-law, William Everett, Jr., and on April 2, 1678, the estate of his wife Martha's stepfather, Abraham Conley. The old gentleman had been brought from his Sturgeon Creek farm to their home, over a year before his death. Conley's will, which left land to Nathan Lord, Jr., was not presented for probate until 1691.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

Nathan's widow Martha was granted administration on his estate in February 1691. She signed deeds at various times after his death. Later, on March 12, 1709, she turned over the home place and stock at Mount Misery, Berwick, to her son Benjamin, with life reservation. She is on the list of Maine residents who had suffered from Queen Anne's War, the French and Indian War from which the whole east coast suffered from 1702 to 1712. Some of the family were killed by the Indians, and others were captured and taken to Canada.

Martha was consistent about her age. In 1682, "age 42," she testified that "when shee was little her mother gave Renald Jenkins 10s. for six acres of land, which land the Deponent's husband would not accept of, ... and Deponent's mother gave him a steere in lew therof...." On Sept. 19, 1717, giving her age as about 77, she deposed that "she very well remembers Mr Tucker's living at the Great Works after Mr Richard Leader left the place, which was upwards of sixty years ago. And further the deponent Saith that Mr ROGER PLAISTED dweld at the same place 57 years ago or thereabouts, and he & his Sons have mostly been in possession Ever since. And further Saith that the Town of Berwick from Sturgeon Creek up to TOZIARS above Salmon Falls hath been inhabited above sixty years." She deposed again in 1724, "aged about 84," regarding the location of WILLIAM EVERETT's house.

Children of Nathan and Martha, all born in Kittery (Berwick):

+ 1 NATHAN<sup>2</sup>, cl656-7. See following.

2 Abraham, cl658. D.cl705. M.cl695, Susanna \_\_\_\_\_ (liv. 1716); 1 son. She m.2,1714, as 2d wife, Robert Knight, Jr. (liv.1733)

3 Samuel. Inquest on his "untimely death," March 1690. He may have had a wife Dorothy; no chil.

4 Margery. M. cl692, William<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Fost (1674-1764+); 6 chil. He m.2, 1703, Sarah [Fernside] wid. of Nathaniel Heard (she d. 1714+); 2 sons. M.3,cl727, Mary<sup>2</sup> [Horn], wid. of Benjamin Hanson (d.1764+); 4 chil.

5 Sarah. M. 1692, John<sup>2</sup> (Alexander<sup>1</sup>) Cooper (cl667-1758); 4 chil. by 1708.

6 Martha. D. cl726. M.1,cl687, Moses<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Edmund<sup>1</sup>) Littlefield (d.1715); 4 chil. M. 2, 1716, as 2d wife, John<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, WALTER<sup>1</sup>) ABBOTT (d. 1719). M. 3, 1720, Alexander Taylor (liv. 1719).

7 Ann. D. 1745+. M. 1698, as 2d wife, Tobias<sup>3</sup> (Tobias<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Hanson (d. by 1745); 8 chil.



8 Mary<sup>2</sup>. K. by Inds., 1696. M. as 2d wife, Thomas Downs, Jr. (1654; k. by Inds. 1711); 5 chil. He m., 3, 1698, Abigail [Roberts] Hall.

9 Benjamin. D. c1645. M. 1709, Patience<sup>3</sup> (Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>) Nason (1693-1746+); 11 or 12 chil.

ELDER NATHAN<sup>2</sup> LORD, eldest child, was born, Kittery, Me., about 1656 or 7. He married there on Nov. 22, 1678, Martha, daughter of Richard Tozier. Nathan died between July and September 1733, survived by Martha. See TOZIER.

The date of his birth is estimated from three depositions made at various times in his life. In February 1681, his age was given as 28; in March 1686, 29; in January 1729, about 73.

Like his father, he was an important and respected man, taking an active interest in affairs of the community. Records show he signed with his father the petition of 1679 for direct government of Maine, and he signed the petition of Major Nicholas Shapleigh, read in the Council of London in 1680, praying that Maine be reinstated under royal authority, though Massachusetts Bay had purchased the Gorges Patent.

He was one of the founders of the first church of Berwick and is in the list of "Foundation Brethren of the Chr of Berwick, 17 in all." On May 20, 1703, he was elected by vote as Deacon of the church. He was known as Elder Nathan Lord, and as he died in 1733, and in 1734 the church chose two ruling elders "to fill up the vacancy in that office," he was undoubtedly one of the ruling elders, the highest office given.

Other records show he served on the trial jury for 1687, was appointed surveyor of highways, 1694 and 1695, again for 1696 and 1697; was on the grand jury for 1701. The same year it was found that the old church, probably burned by the Indians, was not worth repairing, and Nathan Lord was one of the committee for the management of the building of the new one.

His house was fortified as a garrison\*. In the list of garrisons in Berwick, reviewed by order of the governor, November 1711, is Nathan Lord's, "containing five families, altogether 25 sould, six of whom are men."

His will of July 6, 1733, probated on Sept. 24, 1733, disposed of much property among his six sons and five daughters, Martha Chick, Judith Hambleton, MARY EMERY, Sarah Roberts, and Anne Furbush, leaving the daughters £20 each; also £5 to his granddaughter Elizabeth, wife of Noah Emery. He also provided well for his wife Martha. He bequeathed £20 to the Berwick church, to buy plate for the communion table, and a gold ring to the minister, for remembrance. The inventory of his estate was taken on Oct. 15, 1733, and amounted to £1,876.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

On June 4, 1736, two silver cups for the communion table were delivered to the deacons by the executors of Nathan's will.

Children of Nathan and Martha, born in Berwick:

- 1 Martha<sup>3</sup>, 10-14-1679. D.1745+ M.1702, Richard<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Chick (d.c1727); 8 chil. (Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> m. Noah<sup>4</sup> Emery.)
- 2 Nathan, 5-13-1681. D.1740+. M.1704, Margaret<sup>2</sup> (William<sup>1</sup>) Hearle (c1683-1772); at least 14 chil.
- 3 William, 3-20-1683. D.1756+. M.1705, Patience<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, WALTER<sup>1</sup>) ABBOT (liv.1737); 8 chil. Perhaps had 2d wife Mary and 7 or more chil.
- 4 Richard, 3-1-1685. Captain; rep. D.c1754. M.c1707, Mary<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Daniel<sup>1</sup>) Goodwin (d.by 1763); 7 chil. She m.2, John<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Alexander<sup>1</sup>) Cooper (1702-92); 6 chil.
- 5 Judith, 3-20-1687. Will 1775. M.1, Benjamin<sup>2</sup> (Nicholas<sup>1</sup>) Meade (d.1718); 2 daus. M.2, 1721, as 2d wife, Gabriel<sup>2</sup> (David<sup>1</sup>) Hamilton (will 1729); 4 chil.
- 6 Samuel, 6-14-1689. D.1762. M.1710, Martha<sup>3</sup> (Paul<sup>2</sup>, Wm.<sup>1</sup>) Wentworth (d.c1775); 6 chil. Had son Ebenezer<sup>4</sup> Lord.
- + 7 MARY, 7-29-1691. See below.
- 8 John, 1-18-1693. D.1761. M.1716, Mary<sup>3</sup> (Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>) Chapman; 5 chil.
- 9 Sarah, 3-28-1696. M.1716, Samuel Roberts.
- 10 Anne, 5-27-1697. M.1718, Daniel<sup>3</sup> (Daniel<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) FURBUSH (b.1690); had chil.
- 11 Abraham, 10-29-1699. D.c1779. M.1717, Margaret<sup>3</sup> (Nicholas<sup>2</sup>, WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) GOWAN (1699-1775); 12 chil.'

MARY<sup>3</sup> LORD was born in Berwick, Maine, on July 29, 1691. She married first, Feb. '1, 1709, Thomas, son of Benoni Hodsdon—the name usually written Hodgdon. She and Thomas owned the covenant at the First Church of Berwick, and he and their children John and Anna were baptized. Thomas died before Jan 28, 1717, when Mary was granted administration of his estate, the bond dated May 27, 1717. She married second, on June 16, 1720, Daniel Emery, Junior, six years younger, being born in Berwick on June 25, 1697. He died in 1779, survived by Mary, whose death date is missing. See EMERY.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
Stackpole: Old Kittery and her Families, 143, 175, etc.  
Wheeler: History of Brunswick, Topsham and Harpswell  
Piscataqua Pioneers, 129-130  
Maine Wills, 339-342  
Berwick and Harpswell Vital Records



## LOUD

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> LOUD of Portsmouth, N. H., married there on Feb. 28, 1708/9, Abigail, daughter of Captain John Abbott. William died between March 23 and April 23, 1743, survived by Abigail. See ABBOTT.

Not much is known of this family except from a few church records. Abigail was received into the church covenant, Nov. 9, 1712, at Newington, and had two children baptized. William was in the list of persons taxed for the new meetinghouse at Portsmouth in 1717—his tax being 17 s. Land records show he was an original proprietor of the new town of Barrington which was granted to Portsmouth in 1720. In 1722 his father-in-law John Abbott bequeathed to him eighty acres of upland and fourteen acres salt marsh.

His will of March 23, 1742/3, probated on April 23, 1743, directed that his lands at Barrington be sold and if necessary his land at Pickering Neck in Portsmouth, by his executors. He left everything to wife Abigail, unless she re-marry. The estate was to be divided among Benjamin and his other children, Benjamin to have a double share. The inventory of his estate was taken April 23, 1743, and amounted to £1448:8:9, a large estate for the early days of New England.

Children of William and Abigail, born in Portsmouth, the baptisms from the Newington North Church records:

- 1 John<sup>2</sup>, Portsmouth, 11-11-1709. Bp. 11-9-1712. (1st wife Sarah d. Portsmouth, 1738, age 27?) M. 1740, Abigail Decker; had dau. Abigail. Not named in father's will.
- 2 William, 2-15-1711/12. Bp. 11-9-1712. Prob. d. yg.
- + 3 SOLOMON, 9-30-1713. Bp. Oct. 1713. See following.
- 4 Thomas, 6-3-1715. Bp. 6-12-1715. M. 1737, Lucy<sup>5</sup> (John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Walter<sup>2</sup>, WALTER<sup>1</sup>) ABBOTT; had chil.
- 5 David, 1-18-1716/17. Bp. 1-27-1716/17. Prob. d. yg.
- 6 Sarah, 3-2-1718/19. M., 1738, Peter Giron.
- 7 Abigail, 1-22-1720/1.
- 8 Benjamin, 12-22-1722. Bp. 12-30-1722. Liv. 1743.

SOLOMON<sup>2</sup> LOUD was born in Portsmouth, N.H., Sept. 30, 1713. He married at Newington, N.H., March 7, 1735/6, Abigail Dame, who was baptized in Dover, N.H., Jan. 22, 1716, the daughter of Moses and Abigail [Huntress] Dame. See DAME.

Solomon Loud is called a cordwainer in the Portsmouth records.

Administration on the estate of Solomon Loud was granted to Abigail Loud, widow, June 20, 1762, in Portsmouth. Inventory of his large estate, amounting to £5,468, was not taken until March 22, 1763, by Hunking Wentworth and Thomas Peirce. Bond was given by Abigail Loud and Edward Loud, June 30, 1762.

Inventory on the estate of Abigail Loud, widow, of Portsmouth, was taken April 24, 1763, and amounted to £91. Therefore Solomon's estate must have been distributed before her death. Administration of her estate was granted to Windsor Thorpe, ropemaker, April 27, 1763. A committee was appointed and reported against the division of the real estate, and the court decreed, Feb. 18, 1795, "that the whole be settled on Jacob Walden who married Abigail Loud, daughter of deceased, there being no son; he paying their respective shares to the heirs of Solomon Loud, oldest son, deceased, and to Bethiah Loud, Miriam Loud, ANN GUPPY, Sarah Guppy, and Hannah Smith."

Children of Solomon and Abigail, born in Portsmouth:

- + 1 ANN<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1737. See below.
- 2 Edward? May be a son. B. by 1741. Was on bond with Wid. Abigail Loud, 1762. If a son, not living in 1795.
- 3 Sarah. Wife of [Joshua?] Guppy in 1795. Shared in est.
- 4 Abigail, bp. North Church, Portsmouth, 9-20-1747. M., trader Jacob Walden.
- 5 Mary, or Mercy, bp. No. Ch., Portsmouth, 6-21-1752.
- 6 Bethiah. Shared in est., 1795, unm.
- 7 William, bp. 7-28-1754. Not living in 1795.
- 8 Solomon. D. by 1795. Had chil. (M. 1786, Sarah Heard?)
- 9 Hannah. Was Hannah Smith, 1795; had chil.
- 10 Joseph? B. 1763. If a son, d. before 1795.
- 11 Miriam. Shared in estate, 1795, unm.

ANN<sup>3</sup> LOUD was born about 1737, in Portsmouth, N. H. She married in 1757, as his second wife, James Guppy, born, Sept. 3, 1732, in Beverly, Mass., the son of Joshua Guppy. Ann died on May 14, 1820, "age 83," and James on March 7, 1826, "age over 93," both in Dover, N. H. See GUPPY.

Abbott Genealogy, 1034, 1036

Noyes, Libby, Davis, Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire

New England Register, 24:16 (Peirce's Recs. of Portsmouth)

Probate Records in N. H. State Papers, 37:325-6, 409

Baptisms of North Church, Portsmouth, in N.H.Gen.Rec.3:138...

Newington Church Records in N.H.Gen. Record 2:172, etc.



## MITTON



Arms: Per pale argent and azure,  
a double-headed eagle and  
a bordure or.

Crest: None.

## MITTON

MICHAEL<sup>1</sup> MITTON, Gent., was born in England, the date not known. He married Elizabeth, only daughter of George Cleeve, Gent. Michael died between Aug. 25, 1660, and Oct. 7, 1661, according to the Brackett Genealogy. He was certainly dead by March 1, 1663, when Elizabeth was called a widow in a deed. Her second marriage was to Peter Harvey, before 1666. Peter died before June 1671, but Elizabeth was living in 1683. No record of her death can be found. See CLEEVE.

Michael Mitton—always recorded with the title "Gent."—(See Notes) may have come from the distinguished Mitton family of Shropshire and Staffordshire to which the mother of Mrs Thomas Lewis belonged. He probably accompanied GEORGE CLEEVE when the latter returned here from a trip to England in 1637.

His father-in-law leased to him Pond Island in Sir Ferdinando Gorges' name in 1637, the transaction being confirmed by Thomas Gorges in 1642 and by CLEEVE in 1650. The Mittons lived at Clarke's Point, Casco, now Portland, Me., where Michael served as constable in 1640, an important office. Records show he sold a large tract of land in 1658. That year he took the oath of allegiance to Massachusetts, and was appointed on the grand jury of that year. He had the name of a "great fowler," and is said to have supplied the colony with wild geese, ducks, and the like.

On March 1, 1663, his widow deeded a hundred acres to her son-in-law Thaddeus Clarke. In June 1671, then the widow of Peter Harvey, she deeded land to her son-in-law Thomas Brackett and wife Mary, for life support. It is not known how she escaped when Thomas Brackett was killed in the Indian raid in 1676, and his wife and the children captured, but she fled to an island in Casco Bay, and her name was on a list of the refugees who petitioned for help. In Falmouth, Me., July 1680, she assigned the Brackett bond to Thaddeus Clarke, then made it void in August 1681, but for some reason re-assigned it to him in September 1683.

Children of Michael and Elizabeth, order not known:

- 1 Anne<sup>2</sup>. D., 1676. M. c1667, Capt. ANTHONY BRACKETT, Jr. (c1636-k.1689), as his first wife; 5 chil. He m., 2, 1678, SUSANNAH<sup>3</sup> (ABRAHAM<sup>2</sup> ROBERT<sup>1</sup>) DRAKE (c1652-1719); 6 chil. See BRACKETT and DRAKE.

- 2 DORCAS. See following.

- 3 Nathaniel. Killed by Indians, 1676, with Thomas Brackett.



- 4 Martha<sup>2</sup>. D., Little Compton, R.I., 1700. M., by Nov. 1677, John<sup>2</sup> (William<sup>1</sup>) Graves (c1651-1712+); at least 3 chil.
- 5 Elizabeth, c1644. M. c1662, Mr. Thaddeus Clarke from Ireland. He was k. in siege of Fort Loyal, 1690, and Elizabeth and at least 3 of their 5 chil. taken captive, but some were ransomed. Elizabeth d., Boston, Mass., 1736.
- 6 Mary. M. by 1663, Thomas<sup>2</sup> (ANTHONY<sup>1</sup>) BRACKETT (c1635-76). Thomas was k. by the Indians, 1676, and Mary and 3 of their 4 chil. carried captive to Canada, where she d., but the chil. were all ransomed by their grandfather ANTHONY BRACKETT.

DORCAS<sup>2</sup> MITTON, birth date not known, married about 1667, James Andrews, born in 1625, the son of Samuel Andrews. It is not known when Dorcas died, but James married second, his intentions dated Boston, Mass., Aug. 6, 1696, Margaret, daughter of James Phipps. She was the widow of a Mr Halsey. She outlived James Andrews, who died on Aug. 5, 1704, "age 79." See ANDREWS.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Genealogical Dictionary of Main and New Hampshire.

Coleman: New England Captives Carried Into Canada, 1:200

Brackett Genealogy

Sumner: Blake-Glidden Ancestry, 180-1

Americana: 34:94 (Has coat of arms)

## MUNDEN

STEPHEN<sup>1</sup> MUNDEN, sometimes spelled Munday, had the prefix "M<sup>r</sup>," or Master, denoting distinction. He was presumably the husband of Mrs Deborah Munden (never called Goodwife Munden), born about 1630-1, and the father of her children. She was living in 1684 in Newcastle, N.H., probably a widow.

In spite of his standing, not much is known about him, except what is gathered from court records, etc. In 1677 he was among the twelve families under tythingman Samuel Kaise in Portsmouth, N.H. In 1678 he was cleared in court of a charge that he entertained a Sunday drinking party, the host proving to be Philip Caverly, who lived in one end of the same house. Another court record covers the rebate of the tax of "Munday's man," in May 1679 or 1680.

Mrs Deborah Munden, "age about fifty," was at Roger and Joan Brown's house in Boston in February 1680/1. Before this she and Edward Everett were in Suffolk court, being accused of scratching and wounding Mary Hale with "a great pin." She was back in Newcastle in 1683, and was a boarding-house mistress there in 1684. The same year she and her grandson Nathan Bedford, Jr., were joint witnesses

Known children of Stephen and Deborah:

- 1 Anne<sup>2</sup>. Liv. 1704. M. 1, Nathan Bedford, b. cl640; est. admr. by wife Anne, 1681; 3 chil. She m. 2, by 1682, Richard Kelly or Calley.  
+ 2 ELIZABETH. See below.

ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> MUNDEN, the place and date of whose birth is not known, married on July 17, 1688, Captain John Pickering, Jr. John died in 1715, before his father, and Elizabeth apparently died by June 1720, though the date can not be found. See PICKERING.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
Brewster, Rambles about Portsmouth, N.H., 1:63



## NUTTER

RULING ELDER HATEVIL<sup>1</sup> NUTTER was born about 1603 in England. His wife Anne died about the age of 71. In his deposition of 1648 he gave his age as fifty, and in 1674 as about 71. He died in Dover, N.H., early in 1675.

Hatevil, his wife Anne, and at least his son ANTHONY, were probably living in Dover, N.H., about 1633, although the first mention of them is in 1635. He was a proprietor of Dover in 1642, and had a grant for a sawmill in 1647. He had another grant of 200 acres in Dover in 1658. Other land records show that in 1649 he exchanged property with Sergt. John Hall, and in April 1669, gave land at Dover Neck to his son-in-law John Wingate.

Dover records show that he was on grand and trial juries for the years 1649 and 1650; was a selectman during the years 1655 and 1661; was appointed commissioner to end small causes (justice of the peace), 1658 and 1660; and served as moderator of the town meeting in 1659.

He was a ruling elder of the first church of Dover, sometimes filling the pulpit, but he was always a foe of the local Quakers. The History of Dover says of him: "He filled various offices in church and state, was highly respected, possessing a good share of this world's goods."

He disposed of much of his property to his children in his old age, but made his will on Dec. 29, 1674, which was proved on June 29, 1675. The will speaks of "Anne my present wife," which was mere legal verbiage, as no other wife is known. He bequeathed to his "children now living, ANTHONY, Mary and Abigail. His property was to go to his wife Anne and to ANTHONY after her death. His wife and ANTHONY were to be joint executors. His inventory was taken by HENRY LANGSTAFF and Peter Coffin, and amounted to £398 - 7 - 4.

Children of Hatevil and Anne, order not known:

+ 1 ANTHONY<sup>2</sup>, b. England about 1630. See following.

2 Mary. Liv. 1674. M. cl667, John<sup>1</sup> Wingate (cl639-cl687); 5 chil. He m. 2, Sarah [Taylor] Canney; 2 chil.

3 Elizabeth. D. before 1674. M. Thomas LEIGHTON, Jr., (d.cl677); 3 chil. He had a second wife Elizabeth.

4 Abigail. Liv. 1674. M. cl650, Marshal John<sup>2</sup> (Gov. Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Roberts (cl628-1695); 7 chil.

5 John. D. between 1669 and 1674. No chil.

LIEUTENANT ANTHONY<sup>2</sup> NUTTER was born in England about 1630. He gave his age in a deposition in 1680 as about 50. He married about 1662, Sarah, daughter of Henry Langstaff. Dates of her birth and death are unknown. Anthony died of smallpox in Newington, N. H., Feb. 19, 1685/6, survived by Sarah, who was living in 1698. See LANGSTAFF.

They lived for a time in Dover Neck, N. H., but removed to Welshman's Cove in what is now Newington. In 1664 he bought a house at Sandy Point from Peter Coffin.

He was a prominent man in the colony and exercised a wide influence. Town records show that he was admitted freeman in 1662; was selectman, 1666-1667, 1672-1677; represented Dover at Boston, 1674, 1676, 1680-1684, when Dover was under jurisdiction of Massachusetts; and in 1681-1682 was a member of the Provincial Council, representing the town at the General Assembly of New Hampshire. He was called "Corporall Nutter" in 1667, and "Leftenant Nutter," in 1683, being of the militia.

In 1677 he was appointed guardian of Thomas, the only son of THOMAS LEIGHTON, Sr., and in 1679, the guardian of Thomas, son of WILLIAM COTTON, deceased.

Administration was granted, June 8, 1720, to sons Hatevil and Henry. The inventory of his estate was taken on Feb 21, 1722/3, and amounted to £467.19. Widow Sarah Nutter testified against Richard OTIS, Jr., in 1688, and was living in 1698.

Children of Anthony and Sarah, order not known:

- 1 John<sup>3</sup>. D. by 1719. M., Rosamund Johnson; 8 chil.
- 2 Hatevil. Will 1745. First wife unk.; 4 chil. M.2, 1716, Leah<sup>3</sup> (William<sup>2</sup>?) FURBER (liv. 1748); 6 chil.
- 3 Henry. 6 chil. M.1, 1703, Mary Shackford. M.2, Mary Hoyt
- 4 Sarah, cl660. Liv. 1738. M., Capt. Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> (Valentine<sup>1</sup>) Hill (cl660-cl741); 5 chil.
- 5 Elizabeth. Liv. 1733. M. by 1698, Jacob<sup>2</sup> (George<sup>1</sup>) Lavers (cl662-1733); 3 chil.
- 6 Anne. D. cl762. M., Joseph<sup>2</sup> (Stephen<sup>1</sup>) Jones (cl674-cl744); 4 chil.
- 7 Abigail. D. bef. 1733. M. cl705, Stephen Jones, Jr. (cl667-cl743); 4 chil.
- + 8 MARY<sup>3</sup> NUTTER, dates of birth and death not known, married near 1679, Col. Shadrach Walton, son of George Walton. Shadrach died in Portsmouth, N.H., on Oct. 3, 1741, "age 83," being survived by Mary. See WALTON.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire N. H. Provincial and State Papers, 31:157-9; 32:105 (probate) Scales' History of Dover, N.H.



## OTIS

RICHARD<sup>1</sup> OTIS, the immigrant in this line, married first, probably in Boston, Mass., Rose Stoughton, born in England in November 1629, the daughter of Anthony Stoughton, Esq. Rose died in Dover, N. H., before Nov. 5, 1677, when Richard's wife was Shuah, daughter of Edward Starbuck\*. Shuah was the widow of Ensign James Heard of Piscataqua, but the date of her marriage to Richard Otis is missing. About 1685, Richard married a third wife, Grizel, born 1662, the daughter of James Warren. Richard was killed by the Indians in Dover, June 28, 1689, and Grizel, taken a captive to Canada, married in 1693, Philippe Robetaille, a French Catholic. She died in Canada on Oct 26, 1750. See STOUGHTON.

Rose Stoughton came to New England with her wealthy kinsman Captain Israel Stoughton in 1643, settling in Boston. Her father was called "a Puritan and very strict liver," and Rose is said to have been very strictly brought up.

Richard was admitted an inhabitant of Boston in May 1655, but later that year he had a grant of ten acres in Dover, on which he settled. Here he built a house and had a blacksmith shop. He is said to have been very expert and able to fashion anything in iron. He had another grant of 100 acres, and one of fifty acres. On the latter he built a second house, giving the first to his son Stephen. Richard's second house was made into a garrison, surrounded by a high stockade\*\*, within which was his blacksmith shop. He was taxed in Dover in 1656 and thereafter until about 1680.

He was at first a respected member of the Dover church, or he would not have been appointed to civil office. He was a voter (freeman) of Dover before 1653, and a town officer in 1660. In 1660 he was one of the commissioners "handling all difficulties regarding Dover bounderies." In 1663 the grand jury presented Richard and wife and servantman for non-attendance at church for several months, indicating he was already a Quaker sympathizer, if not a Quaker. Later records show him on a 1680 voting list for electing deputies to General Assembly. In 1683 he admitted the claims of John Mason to Dover ownership, and agreed to pay him ground rent. In 1684 he was among the many debtors of Thomas Ladbroke's estate.

Probate records show he administered the estate of William Lemon in 1662, and of James Heard (whose widow he married) on Nov. 5, 1677.

---

\* Ancestor of Rev. Frederic William Farr. See COLTMAN.

\*\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

On the night of June 28, 1689, the Otis Garrison was attacked by Indians, admitted by the treachery of a trusted member of the garrison, and Richard Otis was murdered. His son Stephen and some others of the family were also killed, but his wife, Grizel, his daughters, and at least three grandchildren, were taken captive. The eldest three daughters were recaptured at Conway within a few days, but Grizel and the little children, one an infant of three months, were carried to Canada. Grizel became a Catholic, and was baptized Marie Madeleine. She married Philippe Robetaille of Montreal, had five children born in Canada, and never returned to New Hampshire. Margaret, the baby, was baptized Christine, was brought up a Catholic, spoke only French, and married a Frenchman. After his death she returned to New Hampshire and married again.

Richard's estate was not settled until May 1, 1705, when administration was granted to Susanna, widow of Richard, Jr., and distribution made to the creditors.

Children of Richard and Rose, order not known:

- 1 Richard<sup>2</sup>, eldest son. Quaker. D. cl701. 6 chil. by unk. wife. M. (perhaps 2d wife) Susanna<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup> (Christopher<sup>1</sup>) Hussey (b.1667), who m.2, 1703, John Varney (d. 1716)
- 2 Stephen, cl652. K. by Inds. with father, 1689. M. 1674, Mary<sup>2</sup> (William<sup>1</sup>) Pitman (perhaps k. 1689); 3 chil.
- 3 ANNE<sup>2</sup>, b. prob. Dover, year unk. M., cl677, Thomas<sup>2</sup> (Joseph<sup>1</sup>) Austin; 9 chil. Quakers. Ancestors of Rev. Frederic William Farr. See COLTMAN.
- 4 MARTHA<sup>2</sup>, b. prob. Dover, year unk. Liv. 1699. M. cl672, John<sup>2</sup> (Richard<sup>1</sup>) Pinkham (cl644-d.by 1740); 8 chil. Ancestors of Rev. Frederic William Farr. See COLTMAN.
- 5 Solomon, Dover, 10-15-1663. D. yg.
- 6 Nicholas. K. by Inds., 1696. Wife captured when returning from church. Had children. She may have been widow Joyce Otis who m. 1700, Henry Tibbetts.
- + 7 EXPERIENCE, 11-7-1666. See following.
- 8 Judith, 1667. M., Ensign John Tuttle, Jr. (b.1671; k. by Inds., 1712.
- 9 Rose (perhaps dau. of second wife, Shuah.) D.1729. Captured and taken to Canada. Bp. Francoise Rose. M.1696 Jean Poitevin; 10 chil. Descendants in Canada.
- 10 John? "Jean Baptiste, b. Dover, 1680. Captured 1689. M.1703, Jean Poulin (1676-1731) Descendants in Canada." (Otis Genealogy)

[These last two children may have been children of Richard Otis' second wife, Shuah Starbuck.]



Children of Richard and third wife, Grizel:

11 Hannah, cl687. Killed by Indians, 1689.

12 Margaret, Dover, 3-15-1689. D.1773. Taken captive to Canada with mother. Bp., Christine, 1693. M., 1,1707, Louis Le Beau (d.1713). Returned to New Hampshire with Capt. Thomas Baker, 1714, married him and had children.

EXPERIENCE<sup>2</sup> OTIS was born in Dover, N.H., on Nov. 7, 1666. She married on March 20, 1685/6, Samuel, son of John Heard of Dover (not to be confused with John Heard of Piscataqua). He was born in Dover on Aug. 4, 1663, and died there on Feb. 10, 1696/7. See HEARD.

Otis Genealogy.

Pinkham Genealogy.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire.

Coleman: New England Captives Carried to Canada.

## PICKERING

JOHN<sup>1</sup> PICKERING was born about 1600 in England. He died on Jan. 18, 1668/9, surviving his wife Mary, whose death date is missing. He was buried in Point-of-Graves Cemetery, Portsmouth, New Hampshire, then on his property.

He seems to have lived in Massachusetts for a period, but was constantly back and forth between New Hampshire and Massachusetts. He was probably the John Pickering with wife Mary who had two daughters born in Cambridge, Mass., 1638 and 1642.

In Portsmouth, then called Strawberry Bank, he enlarged a house for Ambrose Gibbons in 1633-4, and was then a mason and carpenter or builder by occupation.

The records show that in 1635 he was a surety with Jocelyn for NICHOLAS FROST in the General Court at Boston. He was one of the company who in 1640 gave fifty acres of glebe land for the ministry at Portsmouth. He served as an arbitrator in a suit: Knight vs Raynes. He was selectman in Portsmouth, in 1652, 1654, 1656-7, and 1660. He bought in 1654, the remaining five years' service of Dennis Mc Cormack, "an Irish servante man," who had been brought over as a captive. In 1657, he was foreman of the jury of inquest regarding the drowning of GEORGE WALTON's child. In 1659, he took the oath of allegiance to England. In July 1665, he signed the Corbet petition. (See COTTON for details.)

Land records show that his Portsmouth property took in the whole shore from the cemetery to the mill bridge. His early grants are not recorded, but he had a grant in 1655, and again in 1660, of fifty acres. He built a water grist mill in 1658. On Nov. 7, 1665, he deeded to his son JOHN his home and fifty acres, consisting of a neck of land (later called Pickering's Neck) and the mill. This part of his estate was entailed and descended in regular line to James C. Pickering (born, 1770), and probably later generations. A portion situated on Great Bay in Newington, some five hundred acres, he left to his son Thomas, and is still in the family.

Stearns says: "He appears to have been a man of good business ability, and of high standing in the community. He was entrusted with some of the most important business of the early pioneers, and had full powers to decide the line between Portsmouth and Hampton."

His will of Jan. 11, 1668/9 (a week before his death) left his dwelling house and land to his twelve-year-old son Thomas. It was disallowed on June 29, 1669, as imperfect and JOHN was appointed administrator. Reverend Joshua Moody was appointed guardian of Thomas, Rebecca and Abigail, minor children.



## Children of John and Mary:

- 1 Lydia<sup>2</sup>?, Cambridge, Mass., 11-5-1638. Not in John's will.
- 2 Abigail?, Cambridge, 4-22-1642. Prob. d. yg.
- 3 Abigail. (Noyes says not b. Cambridge.) D.1737. A witness, 1670, unm. Apparently m., cl678-9, William<sup>2</sup> (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) COTTON (d.cl736); 8 chil.
- 4 Mary. Liv.1711. M., John Banfield (1642-cl706); 8 chil.
- + 5 JOHN, cl644-5. See below.
- 6 Sarah. Liv.1669. No further record.
- 7 Rebecca. Minor, 1669. Prob. m., Samuel<sup>2</sup> (JAMES<sup>1</sup>) ROLLINS (d.1694); 6 chil.
- 8 Thomas, cl656-7. Minor, 1669. D.cl720. M. before 1686, Mary<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Gee, who was a widow in 1730; 13 chil.

CAPTAIN JOHN<sup>2</sup> PICKERING was born about 1644 or 45, probably in Portsmouth, N. H. He deposed in 1673, giving his age as about twenty-eight, and again in 1716, then about seventy. He married on Jan. 10, 1666, probably in Hampton, N.H., Mary, daughter of Anthony Stanyan. John died, probably in York, Me. on April 10, 1721. Mary was living in 1715, but the record of her death is missing. See STANYAN.

In 1665, not long before his marriage, his father deeded to him a house and fifty acres on a neck of land (later Pickering's Neck), including the grist mill. He administered his father's estate, June 29, 1669, "the will being imperfect."

Like his father he was by trade a carpenter or builder, and also ran the grist mill. He was a tavern keeper in 1742. In March 1671, soon after his father's death, he gave Portsmouth full liberty "to inclose about half an acre on his neck of land, on which he now liveth, where the people have been wont to be buried ... to be impropriated forever unto the use of a burying place." This was the Point-of-Graves Cemetery, where his father was buried. In 1673 he gave the town a highway two rods wide through his land to the dam. He was living in York in September 1700 when he deeded the entailed land he received from his father, to his own son JOHN, consisting of the York saw and corn mills, with adjoining land, also Pickering's Neck. This son JOHN<sup>3</sup> died before Captain John<sup>2</sup>, as did his eldest son John<sup>4</sup> (who died unmarried), and the entailed land passed to the second son, Thomas<sup>4</sup>.

The records show that he was a selectman many times from 1672 to 1708, was a lieutenant\*, then captain\*, and represented the town from 1692 to 1695 and 1697 to 1700, at the General Court; was the speaker of the Colonial Assembly\*\* in 1693 and

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars

\*\* Qualifies for Colonial Dames of America.

1697, and King's Attorney General of the Province of New Hampshire in 1695\*\*. He was the largest subscriber for the minister, Rev. John Emerson, in 1713. So much for the records.

"He is first noticed as a military man, for which his talents and character seem eminently to have qualified him. He had command of a company in Portsmouth for a number of years.\* In 1680, the colony of New Hampshire, which for almost forty years had been united with Massachusetts, was elevated by the King into a separate government, and John Cutt appointed its first president. Captain John Pickering represented Portsmouth at the first assembly. He was also a member of the assembly called by Lt. Governor John Cranfield in 1684, which he dissolved with great wrath for vetoing a bill to raise money, previously passed by the council. It is said that during the suspension of government after the imprisonment of Governor Sir Edmund Andros in 1689, Captain Pickering, a man of rough, adventurous spirit, and a lawyer, went with a company of armed men to the house of Richard Chamberlain, who had been secretary of the Province under Andros, and clerk of the court, and demanded his records and files. Chamberlain refused to deliver them and Pickering took them by force, concealing them in Kittery. In 1692 Pickering was summoned before Lt. Governor John Usher, threatened and imprisoned. Refusing to surrender the books ... unless by order of the Assembly, he eventually delivered them to proper authority."

Rambles About Portsmouth, Number Seven, contains a long account of him. Excerpts: John Pickering was member of the Assembly most of the time from 1697 to 1709. He had the good fortune to be a favorite of Governor SAMUEL ALLEN in one of those years. He was again speaker under Governor Dudley, from 1704\*\* to 1709. In 1707 the suit of ALLEN vs Waldron, involving Allen's title to the Province of New Hampshire, was tried on appeal. Pickering was one of the counsel and the verdict of the jury was a confirmation of the former judgment for the defendant. "Captain Pickering was the leading man in all matters both of church and state. He was an outstanding moderator, and could sway the people as well as any political leaders of the town meetings of after days."

Another story in Ramble Number Seven concerns his brother Thomas, a mighty man, and his dealing with a press gang from an English ship—knocking their heads together and what not. Captain John, also a powerful man, once entered into a test of strength with Thomas, to see who could carry the heaviest load into the mill. John had bags piled onto his back until there were ten bushels, and carried them easily up into the mill an

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars..

\*\* Qualifies for Colonial Dames of America.



enormous feat, topped by Thomas, however, who marched up the incline "with firm tread," carrying eleven and a half bushels.

John's will of 1721, covers about seven pages of the Maine published probate records. He named son JOHN<sup>3</sup>, deceased, and JOHN's children, son JOHN's eldest son John<sup>4</sup>, deceased. The entailed property went to Thomas<sup>4</sup>, second son of JOHN<sup>3</sup>. Left legacies to MARY PLAISTED, wife of JOHN PLAISTED, in addition to portion she had had on marriage. MARY was also to have £5 a year for life, "out of the mills, in corn." Grandsons James and ELISHA PLAISTED were also remembered. Executors: grandsons SAMUEL and Daniel Pickering. See note at end of article.

Children of John<sup>2</sup> and Mary, born in Portsmouth:

+ 1 JOHN<sup>3</sup>, 12-1-1666. See below.

2 MARY<sup>3</sup> PICKERING was born in Portsmouth, N. H., on July 18, 1668. She married about 1681, Col. John Plaisted, born about 1660, the son of Roger Plaisted. Mary died before 1731, when John had a 2d wife Sarah. John and Sarah were living in Berwick, Maine, in 1746. See PLAISTED.

3 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, 4-6-1670. D. 1671.

4 Sarah, 2-15-1671/2. D.yg.

5 Sarah, 1-4-1673/4. D. bef. 1691.

6, 7, 8, three other children are said to have died young.

JOHN<sup>3</sup> PICKERING was born in Portsmouth, N. H., on Dec. 1, 1666. He married on July 17, 1688, Elizabeth, the daughter of Stephen Munden. John died in 1715, before his father. Elizabeth was dead before 1722, when another administrator of her husband's will was appointed to take her place. See MUNDEN.

He ran the family mills in York, and probably was with his father in the tavern, as there is record of a victualing license in 1692 and 1700. Records in 1693, and 1695-8, show he kept the tavern. In 1700 his father deeded him the entailed land he had received from his own father, with the saw mill and corn mill, and Pickering's Neck.

Town records show he was on the jury for the year 1695; on the grand jury for 1701. He was also captain of the military company, and mentioned in London transcripts of 1700\*. (William COTTEN, Jr., was the field marshal of this company.)

His will, in which he calls himself of Portsmouth, "son of Captain John Pickering of the same place," was dated March 21, 1714/15, and was sworn to Sept. 17, 1715; at that time he was called "of York." He named his wife and all the children, referring to the gift of his father in 1700, of lands, mills, etc., entailed, which property he bequeathed to his son John,

---

\* Qualifies for Colonial Wars.

and should he die without heirs (which he did), then to son Thomas. His dwelling house and land to go to sons SAMUEL and Daniel. Each child was to have a house lot of land, in addition to what he or she already had. He bequeathed to daughters Mary, wife of Ambrose Sloper, Deborah and Sarah Pickering. Wife Elizabeth and his father were to be executors.

On May 10, 1722, the court appointed ELISHA PLAISTED and Thomas Phipps administrators, "it being since made to appear to me that he left a will and left executors John Pickering, his father, and Elizabeth his widow, who are dead." They were re-appointed on July 17, 1722, when his son Thomas, "a minor, more than 14," chose Thomas Phipps his guardian. The inventory amounted to £386-12-6.

The History of Newfield, N. H., says that in two generations the male descendants of John<sup>3</sup> Pickering became extinct.

Children of John<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth:

- 1 John<sup>4</sup>, eldest son. D. unmarried, 1715-20. The entailed mill property then went to his brother Thomas<sup>4</sup>.
- 2 Mary. Liv. 1722. M. by 1709, Ambrose<sup>2</sup> (Richard<sup>1</sup>) Sloper (b.1694); 13 chil. He had a second wife Sarah.
- + 3 SAMUEL. See below.
- 4 Thomas. Minor, over 14, in 1722, when he chose Thomas Phipps as guardian. Tortured and killed by Indians at Casco Bay, 1746. Perhaps had first wife Elizabeth. His wife was named Dorothy in 1745. He had 9 chil.
- 5 Deborah. M., 1, 1719+, John Smithson; 2 chil. M., 2, 1724, Joshua<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>) PICKERING (liv. 1748).
- 6 Daniel, bp. 8-5-1711. Liv. 1722. Lost in a shipwreck.
- 7 Sarah. M. 1722, William Hooker; 7 chil., 1723-1739.

SAMUEL<sup>4</sup> PICKERING, perhaps third son of John and Elizabeth, married about March 1724/5, Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Cotton. She was the widow of Capt. Thomas Waldron, who had died a month or two before, and by whom she had three sons. Her death date is not known, but her estate was probated Nov. 29, 1749. Samuel was dead by Aug. 31, 1748. See COTTON.

The only record found referring to Samuel Pickering was a quitclaim deed of Oct. 5, 1726, by which he, calling himself "of Portsmouth," for £520, turned over to his brother Thomas, millwright, his right and title land "in what is called Capt. Pickering's Neck; also all my interest in the grist mill, saw mill, damm mill pond, etc....near the old meeting house, formerly the estate of our Honored Grandfather, Capt. John Pickering, Gent., deceased; also my right, title and interest in tract of land in the aforesaid Neck, which was the estate of our Honored Father John Pickering, late of Portsmouth, miller, and given to him by our said grandfather, etc., together with



all right, title and interest to any estate whatsoever which they or either of them died seized and possessed of...."

He apparently left no will. Guardianship of Samuel, Junior, a minor more than 14 years, son of Samuel Pickering, Senior, of Portsmouth, was granted to Joshua Pickering of Newington, Aug. 31, 1748, who was the husband of Deborah<sup>4</sup> Pickering.

Administration of the estate of Sarah Pickering of Portsmouth, was granted to her son Thomas Waldron of Portsmouth, mariner, Nov. 29, 1749. Inventory was taken on Dec. 26, 1749, amounting to £283-8-9, signed by James and Henry Sherburne. On Oct. 30, 1754, a warrant in the estate documents names her five living children: eldest son Thomas Waldron, John Waldron, MARY TOBEY, Sarah Pickering and Samuel Pickering.

Children of Sarah (Cotton) Waldron and first husband, Thomas Waldron (married 12-20-1716):

- 1 Thomas Waldron, eldest son. Mariner. In father's will, 1725. Had son John who m. Lydia Tobey (bp.1719), dau. of RICHARD TOBEY, unless this was brother John, below.
- 2 John Waldron, liv. 1754. May have m. Lydia Tobey.
- 3 William Waldron. D.bef. mother. In father's will, 1725.

Children of Samuel<sup>4</sup> and Sarah (Cotton)(Waldron) Pickering:

- + 1 MARY.<sup>5</sup> See below.
- 2 Sarah. Unmarried in 1754 (mother's will).
- 3 Samuel, b. say about 1733-4. Liv. 1754. Minor, 1748, "more than 14," when he chose Joshua Pickering gdn.

MARY<sup>5</sup> PICKERING married before 1749, Samuel, son of Richard Tobey, of Portsmouth. They removed about 1753 to Portland, Maine. Mary was a widow in 1788, when she and the children sold their Portsmouth rights to Jacob Waldron, but dates of the death of Samuel and Mary are missing. See TOBEY.

Noyes, Libby, Davis, Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire. Stearns: Families of New Hampshire, 516.

History of Newfields, N.H., 613.

Brewster: Rambles about Portsmouth, N.H., 2:50

Tobey-Toby-Tobie Genealogy.

N. H. Provincial and State Papers, 31:597, 748-750, 755.

York, Maine, Deeds.

Maine Wills, 242-249.

Town Records of Portsmouth, N.H., 48: "In 1691 John Pickering deeded a house and land at Pickering's Neck to his daughter MARY PLAISTED."

## PLAISTED



ARMS: Argent, six annulets gules, 3, 2, 1.

CREST: A cap of maintenance, turned up ermine.



## PLAISTED

## (DU PLESSIS)

RADULPH<sup>I</sup> DU PLESSIS, living in 1180 and 1195, Normandie.

WILLIAM<sup>II</sup> DU PLESSIS, Seigneur du Plessis and de Richelieu des Breux; de la Vernliare, of Poitou in Province of Aquitaine; living in 1201 and 1213, had the following sons:

- 1 Peter<sup>iii</sup>, Seigneur du Plessis, 1249. Ancestor of Armand Jean du Plessis, Duc de Richelieu, Cardinal of France.
- + 2 JOHN DU PLESSIS. See below.
- 3 Lawrence du Plessis. Accompanied Guy de Lusignan, King of Jerusalem, on his crusade.
- 4 Hugh du Plecetis of Enfield, Middlesex, Eng. M., Muriel de Wrotham; 3 sons.

JOHN<sup>III</sup> DU PLESSIS of Poitou, France, Ninth Earl of Warwick, England. Died, Feb. 1263 and buried in Missenden Abbey in Buckinghamshire. In the will of de Nevill, named John Plesid. Married first, Christiana, daughter and heiress of Hugh de Sandford of Hook Norton, Oxfordshire, and adopted the Sandford arms. Married second, Margery de Newburgh, sister of Thomas, Earl of Warwick. She was the widow of John Marschel, who had died in 1243.

Children of John and Christiana, first wife:

- 1 Hugh<sup>iv</sup> de Plessitis, b. 1237. Bur. 1291, Osney Abbey. M., Isabella, dau. of JOHN BASSET of Combe, Wiltshire.
- 2 Beatrice de Plessitis. M., Alexander de Aundeville.
- + 3 ROBERT DE PLESSITIS. See below.

ROBERT<sup>IV</sup> DE PLESSITIS married Ela, daughter of John Basset of Combe. She was the sister of Isabella who married Hugh de Plessitis. Robert sold land at Honington, North Wiltshire, in 1272. See Appendix for Bassets, and royal lines.

Children of Robert and Ela:

- + 1 WILLIAM<sup>V</sup> DE PLEISTEDE. See below.
- 2 Roger de Pleistede. Buried, 1327.
- 3 Richard de Pleistede.

WILLIAM<sup>V</sup> DE PLEISTEDE was named in the subsidy roll for Honington and Combe, Wiltshire, 1333-4. Wife unknown.

Children of William<sup>V</sup> and unknown wife:

- 1 Richard<sup>vi</sup> Pleistede. Living, 1295-1374. Wife unknown. In 1340 founded Chapel Plaisted of Hazelbury. Had 2 sons. One was William, ordained by Bishop of Hereford in 1350.
- 2 Nicholas Pleistede. Living, 1333-4.
- + 3 THOMAS PLEISTEDE. Liv. 1300. See below.

THOMAS<sup>VI</sup> PLEISTEDE was living from about 1300 to 1360. He was bailiff of Castle Combe, Wiltshire, 1339 to 1340. He was named in 1345 among the jurates of Castle Combe. His wife was named Matilda.

Children of Thomas and Matilda:

- + 1 ROBERT<sup>vii</sup> PLEISTEDE. See below.
- 2 John Pleistede. Living from about 1325 to 1385. He was ordained in 1350 by the Bishop of Hereford.

ROBERT<sup>VII</sup> PLEISTEDE was living from about 1324 to 1370. He was named in the court roll for Honington, Wiltshire, in 1362. The name of his wife is unknown, but he had at least the following sons:

- + 1 JOHN<sup>viii</sup> PLEISTEDE. See below.
- 2 Nicholas Pleistede. Living from about 1350 to 1445. Descendants probably in North Wraxhall, near Castle Combe.

JOHN<sup>VIII</sup> PLEISTEDE was living from about 1355 to 1420. He was witness to a deed in Honington in 1391. The name of his wife is not known. He was the father of:

- ROBERT<sup>IX</sup> PLEISTEDE was living from about 1395 to 1450. the name of his wife is unknown. He had the following sons:
- 1 John<sup>x</sup> Pleistede. Living from about 1430 to 1490.
- 2 Thomas Pleistede, living from about 1440 to 1500. Was of Castle Combe. Had a son Nicholas.
- + 3 ROBERT PLEISTEDE. See below.

ROBERT<sup>X</sup> PLEISTEDE was living from about 1450 to 1520, in Castle Combe and Mildenhall, Wiltshire. He was admitted in 1513 to the copyhold of Mildenhall, and owned a mill in Stichcombe. He had at least, by an unknown wife:

- 1 John<sup>xi</sup> Plaisted. Living 1475 to 1530; 3 sons. Descendants in England to 1762 given in Plaisted's of No. Wilt.
- + 2 WILLIAM PLAISTED. See following.



WILLIAM<sup>XI</sup> PLAISTED was living from about 1480, and died in 1540. His name is on the muster roll of 1524 for Wiltshire. The name of his wife is unknown, but he had a son:

JOHN<sup>XII</sup> PLAISTED was living from about 1505 to 1576, when he died at Mildenhall, Wiltshire. He is named on the muster roll of 1539 for Wiltshire. The name of his wife is unknown.

Children of John and unknown wife:

- 1 William<sup>xiii</sup> Plaisted. D., Mildenhall, 1561.
- + 2 JOHN PLAISTED. See below.
- 3 Elizabeth Plaisted. M., 1569, Mildenhall, William Scourge.

JOHN<sup>XIII</sup> PLAISTED was living from about 1540, and died in 1617 at Chilton Foliat, near Castle Combe, Wiltshire. He married at Mildenhall in 1573, Alice Snow, not identified. He lived at Stitchcombe and Chilton Foliat.

Children of John and Alice, all christened at Mildenhall:

- 1 Madith<sup>xiv</sup> or Maudett, christened 1574. D. 1627, Dunneford Mill. First wife unk.; 2 daus. M. 2, 1613, Edith Boser; 2 chil.
- 2 John, chr. 1576. Res: Stitchcombe and Chilton Foliat. D. 1617. Wife Christian; 4 chil.
- 3 Robert, chr. 1579. Church Warden at Chilton Foliat, 1630-1632. D. by 1654. M. 1605, Chilton Foliat, Jane Morgan (d. by 1654); 6 chil.
- + 4 ROGER PLAISTED, chr. 1580. See below.
- 5 Siccile, 1582.
- 6 Edith, chr. 1584. M. 1608, John Conyer of Swindon.
- 7 William, chr. 1586. Res: Swindon, Stitchcombe and Chilton Foliat. Wife Margaret; 6 chil.

ROGER<sup>XIV</sup> PLAISTED was christened at Mildenhall, Wiltshire in 1580. He lived at Dunneford Mill. He had by unknown wife:

- + 1 ROGER<sup>xv</sup> PLAISTED, chr. 1624, Mildenhall. See below.
- 2 Ann. M., 1647, William Clift, at Preshute, Wiltshire.

ROGER<sup>XV</sup> PLAISTED was christened at Mildenhall in 1624. He married at Preshute, Wiltshire, March 25, 1648, Olive Coleman, about whom nothing is known. They had one son born in England. Roger Plaisted emigrated to New England about 1650. See PLAISTEDS OF NEW ENGLAND.

---

Plaisteds of North Wiltshire, compiled from parish registers of Mildenhall, Chilton Foliat, and Preshute, Wiltshire.

## PLAISTED

LIEUTENANT ROGER<sup>1</sup> PLAISTED was born in England about 1627. He married in Preshute, Wiltshire, Eng., March 25, 1648, Olive Colman. Roger was killed by the Indians in Kittery, Maine, on Oct. 16, 1675, his age given as 48, on a tombstone erected in 1722 or later. (See next page.) In 1682, Olive was the wife of John Wincoll.

Roger Plaisted, Esq., is said to have been first in Boston, Mass., but settled in Kittery, that part now called Berwick, about 1654. He witnessed a deed there, Feb. 2, 1654/5. Another early record: "Joseph Angier at present in Kittery, Oct. 15, 1656, promised to pay Roger Plaisted £42 before September 1656." He made complaint of great injury done him by "the Rode Ylanders, who through misinformation of His Majesty's Commissioners have gotten possession of his lands at Newichawanock and many of his cattle which they still detain to his great prejudice."

He was a brave and trusty soldier, a man of the greatest influence in the Province. No early settler has more distinguished descendants than he: governors, United States senators, representatives to Congress, judges of the Supreme Judicial court, one chief justice, and perhaps a judge of the Supreme Court of the United States. The names of his descendants who have been in the Maine legislature are legion.

That he led a useful public life is shown by the following early Maine records—to cite a few: In 1659 he had a grant of land on the north side of Salmon Falls brook, upon which he built the Garrison House, or Upper Garrison to which the people fled went when an Indian attack was threatened.\* He was one of the Associates, the governing body, from 1663 to his death; was representative to General Court in 1663, 1664, and 1673; was appointed lieutenant of the militia in 1668\*; was on the grand jury in 1660, on the trial jury, 1666-67, (foreman that year); and served as town commissioner and selectman.

In July 1669, after the Province of Massachusetts Bay had decided to annex the Province of Maine, the governor and commissioners went to York county and called upon the Associates to take the oath of allegiance to Massachusetts. Mr Plaisted said that he was sent by his town to meet the commissioners, and he wanted to know "by what right the Governor of Massachusetts Bay claimed to govern Maine, and were they to submit to

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.



it, that he might render himself faithful to those that sent him."

On April 18, 1671, he and his wife Olive sold to George and John Broughton three acres of land on Salmon Falls river, for 8000 feet of pine boards. This deed, which was witnessed by their son James, is the last public record found before his death. The following is from the Maine Historical Magazine:

On Oct. 16, 1675, the Indians attacked Kittery. On the morning of that day Roger Plaisted and George Broughton wrote a letter to Richard Coffin and others at Dover, N. H., giving notice that the Indians were then attacking the place with 100 men, and had already killed four men, and added further: "If ever you have any love for us and the country, now show yourselves with men to help us, or else we are all in great danger to be slain unless our God wonderfully appears for our deliverance. They that can not fight, let them pray. Nothing else but rest. Yours to serve, ROGER PLAISTED. GEORGE BROUGHTON

Immediately afterwards Plaisted went into the fight, and although urged again and again to flee, refused to do so, and fought on with desperate courage until overcome and killed by the Indians.\* His eldest son, Roger Junior, was also killed, and another son [unfortunately unnamed] badly wounded, dying soon after. There was a gravestone near the road in Berwick on the land which was Plaisted's, near where the battle was fought, upon which was the following inscription:

Here lies interred the body of Samuel Plaisted, Esq., who departed this life March 20, 1731/2, age 36. Near this place lies buried the body of Roger Plaisted, who was killed by the Indians, Oct. 16, 1675, age 48. Also the body of his son, Mr. Roger Plaisted, Jr., who was killed at the same time.

The widow Olive Plaisted and her eldest son William were appointed administrators of the estate on Nov. 30, 1675, his son James Plaisted being added as administrator, July 5, 1676. Inventory of personal estate was £567.15. The administrators settled "all accounts with Eliakim and William Hutchinson from the beginning of the world up to Aug. 17, 1676." (These were sons of RICHARD and SUSANNA HUTCHINSON.) Articles of agreement were drawn up on Sept. 16, 1682, "between Olive Wincoll, William Plaisted, James Plaisted, JOHN PLAISTED, Elisha Plaisted, Ichabod Plaisted, Elizabeth Plaisted, Mehitable Plaisted, concerning the estate left unto them by the late Mr. Roger Plaisted of Kittery, deceased husband to said Olive, and father to the said Plaisteds, which estate lies part of it in

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

the Province of Maine, and the rest in the Colony of Connecticut." This agreement was set aside, for the reason that equitable provision had not been made for son Roger's widow and children. However, it seems to have been arranged to the satisfaction of all parties later. It is from this document that the names of the daughters of Roger, Jr., were obtained.

Children of Roger and Olive, order not known.

- 1 Roger<sup>2</sup>. Killed by Indians with father, 1675. M., 1669, Hannah<sup>2</sup> (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) FURBER; had daus. Abigail and Frances, and perhaps a son Roger. (Roger<sup>2</sup>, b. Eng., 1648.)
- 2 William, 1652. Eldest son in 1676. M., cl1678, \_\_\_\_\_  
Had a child b. 1683. Res: Boston, Mass.
- 3 James. M.1, bef. 1680, Lydia<sup>2</sup> (Richard<sup>1</sup>) Hitchcock (d., 1690); 3 chil. M.2, by 1692, Mary<sup>2</sup> (Edward<sup>1</sup>) Rishworth, widow of, 1, John Sayward; 5 chil.; and 2, Phineas Hull (b.1643, son of Rev. JOSEPH HULL); 1 dau.
- + 4 JOHN, cl1660. Deposed Jan.1733/4, age 74. See below.
- 5 Elisha, cl1659. Res: Portsmouth, N.H. Mariner. D., 1690. M.1689, Elizabeth Harvey (liv. 1693)
- 6 Ichabod, cl1663. Res: Portsmouth, N. H., and Berwick, Me. D., 1715. M., 1693, Mary<sup>2</sup> (Christopher<sup>1</sup>) Jose (b. 1666); 4 chil. She perhaps m.2, a Mr Brown of Salem, Mass.
- 7 Elizabeth. No record after 1682 agreement; then unm.
- 8 Son, unnamed, wounded by Inds. and d. soon after father.
- 9 Mehitable. Liv.1740. M.cl1685, Thomas<sup>2</sup> (Daniel<sup>1</sup>) Goodwin (d.cl1714); 8 chil. Both captured by Inds. at Berwick, 1690, and taken separately to Canada. Her baby k., and she was kept prisoner until Oct.1695, when she was ransomed.
- 10 Frances? Given by Stackpole, but perhaps dau. of Roger, Jr. M., cl1696, Daniel Simpson.

COLONEL JOHN<sup>2</sup> PLAISTED, Esq., was born about 1660, as in a deposition made in January 1734, he gave his age as 74. He married about 1681, Mary, daughter of John Pickering of Portsmouth, N. H., where she was born on July 18, 1668. Mary was living in 1727, but by 1731 John had married Mrs Sarah [Purkis] Rogers. Both John and Sarah were living in Berwick, Me., on Oct. 29, 1746, but the dates of their deaths are missing. Both were dead by 1749. See PICKERING, and note at end.

John Plaisted settled in Portsmouth, N.H., about 1679, and moved to Berwick, Me., by August 1734. He is "of Portsmouth" in a deed of Dec. 2, 1696, when he sold to Benoni Hodsdon of Maine, land in Kittery which was granted by the town to John Wincoll (his stepfather), on Dec. 16, 1652, which tract "was sold to my honored father, Roger Plaisted, July 6, 1693; also land granted my father by the town of Kittery, Dec. 13, 1669."



Other land records show that in 1699 he bought the Great Works mill property, and sold a third of it to Capt. John Hill; he owned land in Kittery in 1712, and was an original proprietor of Barrington, granted to Portsmouth in 1722.

He and his wife Mary belonged to the Portsmouth church, and are on an existing list of those assigned to seats in the meeting house in 1697, probably joining in 1694.

He was a wealthy and distinguished man. He is called Colonel in many of the records, but the only service found was his name on list of those giving military service, April-Nov. 1696.\* State records show: In 1690 he signed the petition of New Hampshire inhabitants and train soldiers to Massachusetts to set up a temporary government; and the petition of the inhabitants, 1692, asking equal privileges with Massachusetts. He was member of the assembly, 1693 to 1727; speaker, 1692 to 1717, and 1727; representative, 1693 to 1697; judge of court of common pleas; councillor; member of the Royal Commissioners, 1702 to 1716; chief justice of the supreme court of New Hampshire, 1716; and deputy surveyor of the King's Woods.

Children of John and first wife Mary, first four baptized in the North Church, Portsmouth, May 27, 1694.

- 1 John<sup>3</sup>, 1-6-1682/3. D., 1712, "age 29." M., 1707, Jane<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Pemberton of Boston. Prob. no chil.
- 2 Joshua, 9-20-1685. Living, 1703; dead by 1721.
- 3 Mary, 3-29-1687. M., 1, son of John Hoddy; m., 2, 1712, Capt. Thomas Phipps; m., 3, by 1741, John Pray; 2 chil.
- + 4 ELISHA, bp. 5-27-1694, with foregoing three. See below.
- 5 James. Mentioned in grandfather Pickering's will, 1721. Res: Berwick. Liv. 1748. Prob. m. Sarah<sup>2</sup> (Rev. Jeremiah<sup>1</sup>) Wise (liv. 1756); 4 or 5 daus.
- 6 Mehitable, bp. 12-16-1694. D. 1716, "age 21." M. c1711, Benjamin<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) Gerrish (1686-1750); 4 chil. He m. 2, 1716, Martha Foxcroft of Cambridge (d., 1736); he m. 3, 1738, Abigail [Fowle] Bunker, widow of Benjamin Bunker.

ELISHA<sup>3</sup> PLAISTED was one of the younger sons of Col. John Plaisted. His birth is not recorded, but he was baptized with three other children at the North Church in Portsmouth, N.H., on May 27, 1694, and probably born not long before. He married in Wells, Me., on Sept. 16, 1712, Hannah, the daughter of another very distinguished man, Col. the Hon. John Wheelwright of Wells. Hannah was born there on May 1, 1694, and died between 1746 and 1750. Elisha's death is not of record, but it probably took place after 1756. See WHEELWRIGHT.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

The wedding was a great occasion, both families being very prominent. Notwithstanding the perils of travel (this being the last year of Queen Anne's War) a large number gathered at the garrison in Wells, where the wedding was apparently held. There are several accounts of Elisha's capture by the Indians, but it is known that the bridegroom came with a large escort of his friends from Portsmouth. The company is said to have remained until morning, when they found some of their horses had been stolen by the savages. A company of seventy was immediately mustered, which pursued the enemy\* and one man was killed on each side, but there were about two hundred Indians, who got away. Elisha and a Sergeant Tucker were captured and taken to Richmond's Island, where Elisha was allowed to write his father that the Indians would allow him five days to raise a ransom of £50 for him and £30 for Sergeant Tucker. The ransom was paid and Elisha restored to his young bride.

The existing records, which is about all we have to go on, show him to have been an important and useful man, as were his father and grandfather. He was representative from Kittery to the General Court in 1714, when he could not have been over twenty-four. He lived in that part of Kittery which was set off and incorporated as Berwick, in 1714, and was one of the first selectmen, March 22, 1715. He and his wife Hannah were received into the Berwick church on Nov. 4, 1716, on the same day as JOHN and CHARITY HOOPER, and he is probably the Elisha Plaisted in the "List of Members of Chh of Xt in y<sup>r</sup> 1756, and so onward." Land records show he owned land at Black Point, and was a proprietor at Scarboro on June 22, 1720.

His will of Sept. 26, 1750, giving his age as about sixty, was filed in May 1771, and named seven of his ten children.

Children of Elisha and Hannah, born in Berwick:

- 1 John<sup>4</sup>, 5-6-1714.
- 2 Joshua, 8-31-1715; bp. 9-4-1715. Res: Scarboro. Soldier in Berwick, 1740.
- 3 Elisha, 4-3-1717; bp. 4-28-1717.
- 4 Mary, 12-16-1718; bp. 12-21-1718. D. 1787. M. 1736, Elisha<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3</sup>, Roger<sup>2</sup>, Peter<sup>1</sup>) Hill (1710-64); 14 chil.
- 5 James, bp. 7-10-1720. M. cl744, Mary \_\_\_\_\_; 3 chil. in 1755.
- 6 Mehetable, 10-10-1723.
- 7 Hannah, bp. 5-30-1725. M. 1, 1740, James Scammon of Saco, (cl721-1753); 5 chil. M. 2, 1754, Mayor Ebenezer Ayer, of Haverhill; 5 chil. Ayer was a Revolutionary soldier.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.



- 8 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, bp. 6-25-1727. M., 1753, Mrs Elizabeth Libby of Scarboro; 6 chil.
- + 9 WILLIAM, 3-15-1729/30. See below.
- 10 Elizabeth, bp. 12-26-1731. D.c1798. M.1,1748, Nicholas<sup>5</sup> (Nich.<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, 2, Alex.<sup>1</sup>) Shapleigh (1720-56); 2 sons. M.,2, Rev. Samuel Hill. M.,3, Richard Waldron. M., 4, 1772, A Mr Atkinson. M., 5, 1778, John Heard Bartlett.

WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> PLAISTED was born on March 15, 1729/30, Berwick, Me., where he married, April 8, 1752, Jane Hight [Hoyt]—Rev. Jeremiah Wise recording that he charged £2.5 for the service. Jane was born in Berwick, Nov. 10, 1735, the daughter of William Hoyt. William Plaisted was killed in an Indian foray at Berwick in 1787, the details missing. Jane married second in 1774, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup> (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, NATHAN<sup>2</sup>, NATHAN<sup>1</sup>) LORD, who died on Feb. 19, 1712. Jane died on April 10, 1822. See HOYT.

William owned and ran a lumber mill in Berwick.

Children of William and Jane, born in Berwick:

- 1 John<sup>5</sup>, 5-25-1753. D.1824. M.1775, Martha<sup>5</sup> (Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, NATHAN<sup>2</sup>,NATHAN<sup>1</sup>)LORD,his stepsister; 11 chil.
  - 2 William, bp. 9-5-1755, First Church, Berwick.
  - 3 Elizha, 12-25-1758; bp. 1-7-1758/9.
  - 4 George, 3-1-1760; bp. as George Walton Plaisted, 3-8-1761. His widow Olive d. 1850, age 85.
  - 5 Ichabod, 10-2-1763. D.1836. M., 1, 1793, Charity Church (d.1804). M.2, Elizabeth Leighton. Res: Pittston, Me.
  - 6 Samuel, 2-16-1766. D. 1841. M. 1787, Elizabeth Hart (d. 1831, age 65); 10 chil. b. in Jefferson, Me.
- + 7 ELIZABETH, 7-27-1767. See below.

ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup> PLAISTED was born in Berwick, Me., on July 27, 1767. "Betsey Plaisted" and John Hooper were married in Berwick, May 11, 1786. John Hooper was baptized in Berwick July 25, 1761. Elizabeth died in South Berwick, Nov. 11, 1801, and John married in 1803, Jane, the daughter of Ebenezer Lord. She was the widow of Job Wood. See HOOPER.

Noyes, Libby, Davis; Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire.  
Hooper Genealogy. Hoyt Genealogy, 118

Maine Historical Magazine, 8:138-143

History of Paris, Me., 635

History of York, Me., 1:320

History of Wells and Kennebeck, 278-280

Plaisteds of North Wiltshire, 197-202. Has coat of arms.

Society of Colonial Wars Index (1922), 375, 376

New England Register, 55:312, 312; 74:257 (Recs.,Berwick ch.)

York Deeds.

Maine Wills.

## POPE

JOHN<sup>1</sup> POPE, perhaps son of another John Pope, had a first wife Alice, unidentified. She was his wife in 1651, and the mother of some of his children. He had a second wife Margaret, who survived him. John died Oct. 18, 1686, and Margaret on Oct. 20, 1702, "ae about 74." Both are buried in the Dorchester Burying Ground.

He is said to have been a shoemaker, and was probably the John Pope who signed the Dorchester church covenant in 1636. He is on the list of grantees of the town previous to January 1636. Not many records exist concerning him until 1675, when he was one of those ordered to appear before the selectmen at their next meeting, "with such of his children as are of capability for learning," when Dorchester was organizing a school.

Administration was granted to widow Margaret Pope on Nov. 11, 1686, and order for division of the estate was dated Apr. 4, 1700, at which time his son Thomas had already receipted for his double portion as eldest son. Other heirs were: the children of son John, deceased; sons William and Ralph; Margaret Pierce, only child of deceased daughter Margaret; also daughters SUSANNA, wife of JOHN COX; Thankful, wife of Smith Woodward; Mary, widow of Thomas Cox; and Jane, wife of John Munnings.

Children of John and two wives, order not known:

- 1 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Dorchester, 12-27-1643, "son of John and Alice."  
Liv. 1700.
- 2 Margaret. D. by 1700. M. a Mr. Pierce; dau. Margaret.
- 3 William. Liv. 1700. No further record.
- 4 John, 3-5-1658. D. by 1700. Had chil.
- + 5 SUSANNA. See following.
- 6 Mary, bp. adult, 5-29-1692. Widow of Thomas Cox, 1700.
- 7 Ebenezer. Soldier in 1690 Canadian Expedition.
- 8 Thankful, cl 1672. Bp. Adult, 5-29-1692. Wife of Smith<sup>2</sup>  
(Robert<sup>1</sup>) Woodward; 11 chil., 1692-1712.
- 9 Ralph, 1673. Liv. 1700.
- 10 Jane. Bp. adult, 5-29-1692. Wife of John<sup>3</sup> (George<sup>2</sup>,  
George<sup>1</sup>) Munnings in 1700 (b. 1671).
- 11 Joseph, b. and d. 1679.



SUSANNA<sup>2</sup> POPE was born in Dorchester, Mass., the daughter of John Pope and his second wife Margaret. She married about 1680, John Cox, Jr., who was born about 1659-61 at Tuessic on the Kennebec river near Arrowsic Island, according to his own testimony in court. Susanna died after 1705, when her son Benjamin was born, but before Nov. 6, 1712, when John married in Salem, Mass., his second wife, Christian Milliken. Christian died in Dorchester on Dec. 17, 1721, and John married a third wife named Rebecca, who was living in 1736. John died in Dorchester on Nov. 23, 1742, "in his 85th year." See COX.

Proof that Susanna was the daughter of John Pope's second wife Margaret is found in the baptism of her five children in Dorchester on March 5, 1692/3, the church record giving their mother as "Susanna Cock, daughter of Goody Pope, she having owned the covenant." Goody Pope, then living, was Margaret, widow of John Pope. Again, Susanna's son Thomas was baptized on May 9, 1698, as "grandchild of Sister Pope," who was widow Margaret Pope, a member of the Dorchester church.

Savage: Dictionary of New England

Pope: Pioneers of Massachusetts, 368

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
Dorchester, Mass., Vital Records

Dorchester, Mass., First Church Records, 203, 204, 209, etc.  
Cox-Coxe Genealogy.

## ROLLINS

JAMES<sup>1</sup> ROLLINS, sometimes spelled Rawlins or Rawlings, was probably the man who came to New England in 1632, settling at first in Ipswich, Mass. He died in Newington, N. H., before Aug. 13, 1687, survived by a widow Hannah.

In 1634 he was living in Newbury, Mass., being made free-man there that year. He remained there until at least 1638, but was one of the founders of Dover, N.H., signing the Dover Combination of settlers in 1640. He witnessed a York deed in 1643, and had a Dover grant in 1644. In 1651 he bought from James Johnson a house "on the Long Reach," in which he lived. In 1656 he had a grant of 100 acres at Bloody Point, which was called Newington, later. This property was still in possession of the Rollins family in 1881. He was taxed in Dover and Newington from 1648 to 1684. In 1676-7 he mortgaged his house and land to Mr Cutt, with the exception of eight acres already deeded to son-in-law Morse, and eighteen acres to son Samuel.

He was a Quaker, and in 1656 he was presented at court for neglecting meeting, in 1659 for entertaining Quakers, and in 1664 he was again presented at the Portsmouth court, for not attending meeting. However, at least twenty-five of his descendants gave service in the Revolutionary War.

Other records show that he was appointed on the trial jury at Strawberry Bank for 1650, and at Dover for 1651. He was made freeman of Dover in 1653, and signed the Dover petition of about 1654 against the New Hampshire Patentees. He was in London, England, in 1661, where he received cloth (kersey) to be delivered to Mr John Cogswell of Ipswich and Mr Francis Raynes of York. In 1663-4 he was back, and he and sons Ichabod and Joseph gave bond to Mr Cutt for part of the shipment, which it was claimed he had withheld. See also Rebecca<sup>2</sup>.

His will of Dec. 16, 1685, proved on July 25, 1691, left legacies to "well beloved, Loveing & dear respective Wiff Hannah, eldest son Ichabod, sons Benjamin and Joseph, also "all my children, every one, sons and daughters."

Children of James and Hannah, order not known:

- 1 Ichabod<sup>2</sup>, eldest son in will; b. bef. 1640. K. by Inds., 1707. M. c1676, Mary<sup>3</sup> (Jeremiah<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>) Tibbets (b., 1658); 4 chil. She m. 2, Thomas Ash.

- 2 Rebecca. M., Isaac Stokes; 2 daus. She left him and returned to her parents. In 1664 they were all in court, she agreeing to go back to him if he would mend his ways.



- 3 Joseph<sup>2</sup>. Living in 1672. In father's will, 1685.
- 4 Samuel. D.1694. Wheelwright. Prob. m., Rebecca<sup>2</sup> (JOHN<sup>1</sup>) PICKERING (under age, 1669); 7 chil.
- 5 Benjamin, cl662. Prob. d. by 1692.
- 6 Daughter (Elizabeth?), who m. by 1670, Obadiah<sup>2</sup>(William<sup>1</sup>) Morse (b.cl649); prob. 2 sons.
- + 7 SARAH. See below.
- 8 Thomas? Possible son.
- 9 John? Possible son, who m., Newbury, 1702, Mary<sup>2</sup>(James<sup>1</sup>) Thomas of Oyster River, N.H.

SARAH<sup>2</sup> ROLLINS, whose birth and death dates are missing, married Philip Chesley, Jr., who was born, probably in Dover, N.H., about 1646. His death date is not of record, but his will was made Dec. 18, 1695. Sarah was living in Dover March 20, 1719, when she was baptized as "an ancient widow."

See CHESLEY.

Noyes, Libby, Davis; Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire. Provincial and State Papers of New Hampshire, 8:257; 31:293-5 (probate); 40:122.  
Granite Monthly, 5:78

## SHATTUCK

WIDOW DAMARIS<sup>1</sup> SHATTUCK was admitted to the Salem, Mass., church in 1641. At what time she came from England, whether before or after the death of her first husband, and what his Christian name was, are not known. She afterwards married as his second wife, Capt. Thomas Gardner, distinguished merchant and citizen of Salem. Damaris died in Salem on Nov. 28, 1674, and Captain Gardner died there on Sept. 4, 1677.

Captain Gardner left a will, dated Dec. 7, 1668, in which he bequeathed to his wife Damaris, six sons, and three daughters, the children all by his first wife Margaret Frier. Two of his sons married daughters of Damaris.

Children of Damaris, born in Eng. (There may have been more.)

+ 1 SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>, say 1620. See below.

2 Damaris. M., Boston, 1653, Isaac Page

3 Mary. M., a Mr Ham. Res: Boston.

4 Hannah. M., George<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Gardner; had chil.

5 Sarah, cl631. Quaker. M.1652, Richard<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Gardner, a Quaker; 6 chil.

SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> SHATTUCK was born in England about 1620. He died in Salem, Mass. His gravestone there in the Charlestown St. Burying Ground states: "Here lieth buried the body of Samuel Shattuck, aged 69 years, who departed this life the 6th day of June 1659." His first wife, the mother of all his children, was named Grace, otherwise unknown. His widow was named Hannah, otherwise unknown, who died Sept. 14, 1701, "aged 77."

Samuel was a felt maker or hatter. He was admitted to the Salem church in 1642, being described at that time as "a man of good repute." Later he became a Quaker, and was excommunicated. His persecutions are described at length in Besse's "Collection of the Sufferings of the Quakers," 2:184-98; also in Bishop's "New England judged," and Fox's "Journal." Four pages in the Shattuck Genealogy are devoted to his activities.

He was imprisoned in Boston for trying to defend a Christopher Holden, who was being roughly treated, and was not released until he gave bond and promised not to attend any Quaker meeting. In 1658, the magistrates sent him to Boston, and with other Quakers he was kept in close confinement for several weeks. They addressed "an able and appropriate letter" to the magistrates, resulting in the release of Samuel and a Mr Buffum. It appears however from an original document in



the handwriting of Samuel that he and Nicholas Phelps were in prison in Ipswich three months afterwards. This letter asked only for a fair and legal trial according to law and justice. On May 11, 1659, they were taken to court with several others and sentenced to banishment, with only two weeks allowed to wind up their affairs. Samuel, Nicholas Phelps and Josiah Phelps were able to leave a few days later for Barbadoes, and thence to England. The power of attorney given by Samuel to his wife to transact business during his absence is dated May 19, 1659. On arrival in England they found things in a chaotic state, but on the accession of Charles II to the throne, Samuel immediately laid the subject of the Quaker sufferings before him, and on Sept. 19, 1661, he obtained a mandamus commanding the magistrates, also ministers, of New England to forbear proceeding any farther against the Quakers. Samuel was appointed the King's deputy to carry out this mandamus in New England. He arrived in Boston harbor on a Sunday about six weeks later. The passengers were not allowed to go ashore on that day, but next morning Ralph Goldsmith, commander of the ship, and Samuel Shattuck went ashore and strode through the town to Governor John Endicott's house and were admitted after sending in word that their message was from the King. The governor perused the papers, then went with the two men to the deputy governors, and after consultation it was announced that the King's command would be obeyed. The large number of Quakers on the ship then came ashore and held a religious meeting with their friends in town. Soon afterwards all the Quakers in prison were released. Samuel was thenceforward, for the most part, permitted to live in Salem in peace.

His will of April 6, 1689, appointed his wife Hannah executrix, and directed that sons SAMUEL and Retire each have a double portion of his estate, the rest to be equally divided among his six daughters. The estate was not settled and distributed until November 1701. His son Retire and his daughters Return and Patience died after the father, but before the distribution. The husbands of Hannah, Damaris and Priscilla had also died and they were then described as widows. SAMUEL as eldest and only surviving son, received a double portion.

Children of Samuel and first wife Grace, born in Salem:

+ 1 SAMUEL<sup>3</sup>, 10-7-1649. See following.

2 Hannah, 8-28-1651. M., John<sup>2</sup> (Morris<sup>1</sup>) Soames of Gloucester, Mass. (will 1687-1700); several chil.

3 Damaris, 11-11-1653. D. by 1701. M., Benjamin<sup>2</sup> (Joseph<sup>1</sup>) Pope of Salem (1653-cl702); 4 chil.

4 Mary or Mercy, 3-14-1655. M.1, 1680, Andrew Elliot. M.2, Benjamin Trask of Beverly, Mass.

5 Priscilla, 5-1-1658. D. by 1701. M. 1694, Hugh Nichols of Salem.

6 Return, 8-16-1662. D. by 1701. M. 1688, John Saunders

7 Retire, 3-28-1664. Son. D. 1691, unmarried.

8 Patience, 11-18-1666. D. by 1701. M. 1689, John Smith of Salem.

SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> SHATTUCK was born in Salem, Mass., Oct. 7, 1649. He married there on July 24, 1676, Sarah, daughter of William Bucknam. She was born in Malden, Mass., July 1650, and Probably died before Samuel, who died in 1723, "age 73." See BUCKNAM.

Like his father, he was a felt maker and hatter. He also kept an inn in Salem, licensed 1678 to 1680, and 1685. He was taxed in Boston several years. He took the oath of allegiance on Oct. 7, 1678, and became a freeman. He was on a jury of inquest in 1680, and was taxed in Salem in 1683. He or his father was constable of Salem in 1685. It is said that chairs were scarce, but in the distribution of his father's estate in 1701, Samuel had a carved arm chair and a flag bottomed arm-chair; his books were also mentioned.

See Michael<sup>4</sup> Bacon for details of mortgage given by Samuel Shattuck to Michael Bacon in 1711.

His will dated Dec. 22, 1722, proved on March 25, 1722/3, named his only son John executor. He left a house and land to daughter MRS MARGARET BACON, who evidently died that year.

Children of Samuel and Sarah, born in Salem:

1 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, 9-7-1678. D. 1695, "age 17."

2 John, 3-13-1679/80. Master mariner. D. 1734. M. 1708, Mary Crawley (liv. 1733). Sold his property to Samuel and MIGHILL BACON, and probably left Salem.

+ 3 MARGARET. See below.

MARGARET<sup>4</sup> SHATTUCK was born in Salem, Mass., the date not known. She married about 1704, Michael, son of Daniel Bacon, of Salem, born there on Oct. 23, 1676. Margaret was dead by 1723, and Michael was dead by 1732, but the dates are not recorded. See BACON.

Shattuck Genealogy, 361

Bacon Genealogies

Perley: History of Salem, Mass., 1:81, 83, 117, 123, 123, 128, 158, 236 (Photograph of gravestone, and autograph), 268, 269.

Pope: Pioneers of Massachusetts.

Salem and Malden, Mass., Vital Records.



## SMITH

JOSEPH<sup>1</sup> SMITH of Oyster River, N.H., gave his age in 1661 as about twenty-two, and in March, 1703/4, as about sixty-one, therefore born about 1640 to 1643, probably in England. He married about 1668, Elizabeth daughter of John Bickford. Her birth date has not been found, but she died in Oyster River, May 25, 1727. Joseph made his will in July of that year, but was dead by December 26, 1728, when the will was proved. See BICKFORD.

He was in New Hampshire by 1656, judging from a deposition made by him in 1719, referring to Valentine Hill "sixty-three years ago." In addition, his name is on a deed as witness in 1656-7. In 1660 he bought forty acres from Matthew Williams, and was granted a small piece of waste land for a house lot, between Matthew and William Williams, Jr. He was taxed from 1661 to 1684 at Oyster River.

Several court cases show him to be a lumberman. In 1676 he was fined for calling Timmothy Hilliard names, but in August of that year he in turn sued Timothy Hilliard. In 1682, he was presented at court for not coming to church for several years. This absence may have been due to the remoteness of his house, or it may indicate that he was a Quaker. As he was prominent in civil affairs, this would hardly seem likely. He must have been a member of the church, as well as a freeman, to have held office.

He was on the jury for the years 1669 and 1676, served as constable in 1670 (then an important office), and was on the voters' list of 1680 for electing deputies for General Assembly. He was a justice of the peace in 1694, and was selectman in 1699 and perhaps subsequently.

In time of war his house was a garrison, being mentioned in war disbursements for Oyster River in 1694.\*

His long will of July 7, 1727, was probated Dec. 26, 1728. He appointed his son Samuel executor, and left his property to his children: sons John and Samuel; Daughters, Mary, Wife of Samuel Page; ELIZABETH, wife of Amos Pinkham; grandchildren, Sobriety, wife of John Crommett; and Patience, wife of Jacob Tash. He also bequeathed £12, "to repair our friends meeting house," on Dover Neck. Witnesses were John Moulden, Nicholas Meder, John Williams and John Bunker.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

Children of Joseph and Elizabeth, born in Oyster River, order not known:

- 1 John<sup>2</sup>, 1-9-1669/70. Liv. 1728
- + 2 ELIZABETH. See below.
- 3 Mary. Liv. 1754. M., 1, James Thomas, Jr. (d. c1719); 5 chil. M., 2, as 3rd wife, 1726, Lt. Samuel<sup>3</sup> (Francis<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>) Page (1671-1754). Samuel Page had 15 children by three wives.
- 4 Joseph. Liv. 1697, when he was granted 40 acres. Not in father's will of 1727.
- 5 Samuel, 6-16-1687. Colonel, representative, etc. Executor of father's will, 1727. D. 1760. M., 1710, Hannah<sup>3</sup> (Jeremiah<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>) Burnham (1690-1750); 13 chil.

ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> SMITH, whose birth record is missing, but who was called Elizabeth, wife of Amos Pinkham, in Joseph Smith's will of 1727, married first, Captain Samuel Chesley, the son of Philip Chesley. Samuel's birth record is also missing, but he was killed by the Indians on Sept. 17, 1707, in Oyster River, N.H. Elizabeth married second, after 1709, Amos Pinkham, grandson of RICHARD PINKHAM, the immigrant. See CHESLEY.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire. New Hampshire Provincial and State Papers, 17:645; 32:312-14. Pinkham Genealogy.

Wentworth Genealogy.

Society of Colonial Wars Index (1922), p. 435: "Joseph Smith (c1640-1727) guarded the garrison house during the attack, 1694, at the Oyster River Massacre."



## SNELL

CAPTAIN GEORGE<sup>1</sup> SNELL of York, Me., and Portsmouth, N.H., married Hannah, a daughter of Sergeant John Alcock, of York. After her death, the date of which is missing, George married three widows. The first was Agnes, widow of Edward Cowell (who had died before Oct. 31, 1677). Agnes died in December 1681, and he then married Richord, widow of Mr. John Hunkings (guardian of BENJAMIN COTTON). Richord apparently left him, for she lived later in Boston, where she made her will, Sept. 24, 1691, proved April 23, 1695. By June 1698, he had married another Hannah, the widow of Reuben Hull (son of REV. JOSEPH<sup>1</sup> HULL). Hannah was born on May 8, 1650, the daughter of John Fernside. George Snell was dead by March 1707/8, the date his will was proved. Hannah survived him and was living in 1726, but her death has not been found. See ALCOCK.

Although he was called a mariner of York, when he sold a third of an Isle of Shoals "stage" in 1663, his title was undoubtedly a military one. He was probably captain of the militia, and certainly took part in Indian warfare, for he was paid £10 for his service at the Dover Garrison in 1696.\*

The records show that he was an important man in the community, with the respect and confidence of his neighbors. He had a land grant at York on July 24, 1663, but was in Strawberry Bank (now Portsmouth) in 1678. He was first taxed there in 1681, again in 1690 and 1698—other years' tax lists possibly lost. Another record shows he served on the inquest into the death of Thomas Evans. He signed the petition to Massachusetts, then the seat of the government, for temporary government for Maine, in 1690, and that of 1692 asking for equal privileges with Massachusetts. He was selectman, 1692-1694; was on trial juries for the years 1694 and 1696, and foreman of the grand jury, 1695, 1698 and 1699. In March 1692 he was appointed administrator on Rev. Mr. Shubael Dummer's estate—the brother-in-law of his first wife Hannah Alcock.

Church records show that he was admitted to the Portsmouth North Church "from the church at York," on March 16, 1694, and was immediately appointed on the committee allotting seats in the church, a very responsible appointment, the seating being strictly according to precedence.

His will of May 9, 1706, proved in March 1707/8, provided for his wife Hannah, their children, and those of her former

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

husband; several grandchildren; brother Job Alcock; wife Hanna and son John to be executors (eldest son Samuel being deceased).

Children of George and probably first wife, Hannah:

- 1 Samuel<sup>2</sup>. Eldest son. D. c1690. M. c1687, Hannah<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Edmund<sup>1</sup>) Hobart (1666-1731) of Hingham, Mass.; 1 dau. Hannah m. 2, John Doane.
- 2 John, 1667 or 1668. D. c1718. M. c1694, his stepsister, Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> (Reuben<sup>2</sup>, Rev. JOSEPH<sup>1</sup>) HULL (1673-1726+); 4 chil.
- + 3 MARY. See below.
- 4 Hannah. M. 1, John Ballard; dau. Hannah. M. 2, 1707, Dependence<sup>3</sup> (Francis<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>) Littlefield (c1671-1750+); 6 chil. Dependence m., 1717, Mrs Elizabeth Fairfield, dau. of John Batson.
- 5 Abiel. D. 1750. M. 1703, Ebenezer Hill (1680-c1758); 8 chil.

MARY<sup>2</sup> SNELL, whose birth date is missing, married on Jan. 28, 1688/9, in Wells, Me., Colonel John Wheelwright, who was born about 1664 in Wells, the son of Lieutenant Samuel Wheelwright, and grandson of the celebrated Rev. John Wheelwright. John died in Wells on Aug. 13, 1745. Mary survived him about ten years, but the exact date of her death is not known. See WHEELWRIGHT.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
 Pope: Pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire  
 Lincoln: History of Hingham, Mass.  
 Hull Families of America  
 York Deeds, and York Probate  
 Society of Colonial Wars Index, 1922, p. 438



## SPENCER



**ARMS:** Quarterly, argent and gules, in 2 and 3 a fret or, over all on a bend sable three escallops of the first.

**CREST:** Out of a ducal coronet or, a griffin's head argent, gorged with a bar gemella gules between two wings expanded of the second.

## SPENCER

JOHN<sup>I</sup> SPENCER, born probably within a few years of 1500, married ANNE, perhaps surnamed Morrill. John Spencer, Senior, was buried at Edworth, Bedfordshire, England, on June 9, 1558. His widow Anne was buried there, June 16, 1560. The recorder, in entering her burial paid her the following tribute: "The good hospitallity keeper; and she did give to the township of Edworth 2 of her best bease [beasts] to be lett to two pore folks of the towne for 3s. a cow & the parson & church warden to have the letting of them & the distributing of the money to the poore & to se the stock meinteined, etch of them to have 4d. of the 6s. for their paynes to se this truly done acord- ing to her last will."

From her will it is evident the Spencer family was of the yeoman class, and a little better off than their neighbors of the same class. Abstract of her will, dated June 13, 1560, proved April 21, 1561: Legacies to son Gerard age 17; to son MICHAEL the chest that was his brother John's; to John Spencer; son MICHAEL's children to have £20 each; Elizabeth Lymer to have £4 at marriage; to Alice Aystin; to servants; 10s. for the mending of "London Brygge waye"; to brother Edward's children; to Nicolas Merryll and John Merryll his brother; to the poor of Edworth as above. MICHAEL SPENCER was a witness.

Known children of John and Ann Spencer:

- + 1 MICHAEL<sup>ii</sup>, probably 1530-5. See below.
- 2 John, buried, Edworth before 6-13-1560 (mother's will).
- 3 Gerard, cl543. D.cl577. M.1568, Ellen Whyston; 4 chil.

MICHAEL<sup>II</sup> SPENCER was born, no doubt in Edworth, Bedfordshire, England, between 1530 and 1535. He married first, Edworth, Jan. 20, 1555/6, Agnes Limer, who was buried there on March 23, 1561/2. He married second about 1563, an Elizabeth, whose surname is not known. She was buried at Stotfield, Bedfordshire, on Nov. 18, 1599, survived by Michael, whose death date is missing.

The Spencer family removed from Edworth to Stotfield between 1571 and 1576.

Children of Michael and first wife, Agnes, born in Edworth:

- 1 John<sup>iii</sup>, bp. 4-20-1557. M., and had 2 sons.
- 2 Michael, bp. 5-27-1558. D. 1560.
- 3 Anne, bp. 7-24-1560.



Children, probably all by second wife, Elizabeth:

- 4 Joan<sup>iii</sup>, bp. Edworth, 8-21-1564.
- 5 Alice, bp. Edworth, 8-30-1566.
- 6 Catherine, M. a Mr Bland; had 2 daus.
- 7 Thomas, bp. 3-12-1571. D.1631. Wife Margaret? (d.1635); 5 chil.
- + 8 GERARD, bp. Stotfield, 5-20-1576. See below.
- 9 Richard, bp. Stotfield, 7-9-1580, as son of Michael and Elizabeth. D., London, 1646. Left bequests of £50 each to Jarrard, Thomas and MICHAELL Spencer, sons of brother JARRARD Spencer, decd.; also £50 each to the chil. of William Spencer, decd., son of brother JARRARD.

GERARD<sup>III</sup> SPENCER was baptized at Stotfield, Bedfordshire, on May 20, 1576, as the son of Michael and Elizabeth Spencer. He married at Upper Gravenhurst, Bedfordshire, Nov. 10, 1600, Alice Whitbread, who belonged to a family of some prominence. Gerard was dead by 1646, the date of his brother Richard's will, in which he is called deceased, and which left legacies to Gerard's sons Gerard, Thomas and MICHAEL. See WHITBREAD.

It seems quite likely that Gerard removed his family from Stotfield some years before the emigration of his sons to New England. He may have gone to London, where his brother Richard had become a prosperous haberdasher.

William and Thomas Spencer received legacies in the will of their grandmother, Eleanor Whitbread. 1629. William Whitbread and Gerard Spencer sold property in various locations, to John Whitbred in 1611.

Children of Gerard and Alice, bp. in Stotfield:

- 1 William<sup>iv</sup>, bp. 10-11-1601. Emigrated to Hartford, Conn., where he d. 1640. M., Agnes [Tucker?]; 13 chil. She m.2, William Edwards.
- 2 Elizabeth, bp. 10-31-1602. M. a Mr. Tomlins.
- 3 John, bp. 1-22-1603/4. D. by 1646 (uncle Richard's will)
- 4 Henry, bp. 8-11-1605. D. yg.
- 5 Thomas, bp. 3-29-1607. Sergt. Emigrated to Hartford, Ct. where he d. 1687. M.1, Ann Derifield (b.1610); 9 chil. M.2, 1645, Sarah<sup>2</sup> (Nathaniel<sup>1</sup>) Bearding (d. by 1674).
- 6 Richard, bp. 12-11-1608. D. yg.
- 7 Son, d. 1610.
- + 8 MICHAEL, bp. 5-5-1611. See following. Emigrated to New England.
- 9 Gerard, bp. 4-25-1614. Ensign. Emigrated to New England and d. in Haddam, Conn., 1685. First wife, Hannah. M. 2, after 1677, Rebecca<sup>2</sup> (Peter<sup>1</sup>) Clark (1630-1683); 13 chil.

MICHAEL<sup>1</sup> SPENCER was baptized at Stotfield, Bedfordshire, England, on May 5, 1611. He died at Lynn, Mass., 1653. His widow Isabel, otherwise unidentified, married second, Thomas Robbins, a carpenter or builder of Salem, Mass., who was born about 1618, and was living in 1681. Isabel died in Salem on Oct. 9, 1674, and Robbins married on March 11, 1674/5, Mary (Gould), widow of Richard Bishop.

Michael was one of the four Spencer brothers who emigrated to New England, but the one of whom the least is recorded. It is possible that Isabel was not the first wife, and possibly there were more children than have been discovered.

His proved son Michael<sup>2</sup> settled in East Greenwich, R. I., where a John Spencer had earlier settled. This John<sup>1</sup> named a son Michael, and is presumed to be an older child of Michael<sup>1</sup> Spencer of Lynn. Other records tend to prove the identity of this Michael, and at least three children.

Administration of his estate was granted on Nov. 29, 1653, to Gerard Spencer, who was called a brother when he brought in the inventory. The estate was small and was ordered sold for the bringing up of Michael's children. Thomas Robbins is recorded on Nov. 30, 1654, as having some of the estate with the consent of Gerard Spencer, as Robbins "had a child of the deceased to bring up, namely, Michael, Jr., aged six years."

Children of Michael (and Isabel?)--not a complete record:

- 1 John<sup>2</sup>, say 1638. Of age in 1661. Res: R. I. D. 1684.  
Wife Susannah d. 1719; 9 chil., including Thomas, who was an overseer of the will of Michael<sup>2</sup>, 1723.
- + 2 SUSANNAH, cl643. See below.
- 3 Michael, cl648. D. 1723. M. cl672, Rebecca<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Sweetman (living 1723); 5 chil.
- 4 William?, cl652. Perhaps son. D. 1713. M., Sarah<sup>2</sup> (Nicolas<sup>1</sup>) Ackley (living 1721); 5 chil.

SUSANNAH<sup>2</sup> SPENCER was born probably in Lynn, Mass., about 1643, as she gave her age as about 85 in a deposition on Oct. 12, 1728. She married in Salem, Mass., Aug. 4, 1664, Daniel Bacon, Junior, who was born about 1641 in Bridgewater or Newton, Mass. Susanna was baptized adult in Lynn, 1697, as the wife of Daniel Bacon. Daniel died in 1720, survived by Susannah, who was living in 1728, "weak and enfeebled in body," according to her deposition referred to above. See BACON.

Bacon Genealogy. Matthews: Am. Armoury and Blue Book (Arms)  
Bacon Genealogy in New England Register, 56:364-5  
Bacon Genealogy in Essex Antiquarian, 5:24-5; 11:73-4  
American Genealogist, 27:80-87; 28:163-5.  
Salem, Mass., Vital Records.



## STANYAN

ANTHONY<sup>1</sup> STANYAN was born in England about 1611. He had a first wife named Mary, about whom nothing is known. He married second, in Salisbury, Mass., Jan. 1, 1655/6, Anne, widow of William Partridge of Salisbury. Anthony died early in 1689 in Hampton, N. H., and Ann died on July 10, 1689.

Anthony Stanyan, glover, embarked on the ship Planter on April 6, 1635, giving his age as 24. In Braintree, Mass., on Feb. 19, 1638/9, he was allotted 44 acres for 11 heads, unexplained—he could not have had a family so large. By December 1639, he was in Exeter, now in New Hampshire, but then in Massachusetts, where he had a share in a division of land, 27 acres of upland and ten and a half acres of marsh. A record of July 1641 calls him "sometime townsman of Boston, but now of Exeter," though he seems to have lived near Boston in 1642.

In Exeter he had the title of assistant ruler in 1639, and in 1640 he with two others was appointed "to have the ordering of all town affairs, according to God." This was very unusual for he did not take the oath of freeman until April 17, 1644, and no one not a freeman was eligible to civil office. He was appointed constable of Exeter in 1645, and served as selectman in 1645 and 1646. He was appointed commissioner to end small causes (magistrate and justice of the peace) in 1646, and was clerk of the writs (town clerk) in 1647. He was appointed by the General Court at Boston that year, to lay out the way from Haverill to Exeter.

He went to Hampton about 1648, and the History of Hampton calls him one of the greatest men of his day. He sold his Exeter property in 1650. The Hampton records give him the title of distinction "Master." He occupied the first seat at the west end of the table in the meeting house, when the seating was strictly according to precedence, in order of importance, wealth, and standing. "Mistress Stanyan" was assigned to the first seat next to Mistress JOHN WHEELWRIGHT, wife of the minister. In 1667 he was chosen by the town to keep the ordinary, with many rules as to how to conduct it, whom to admit, etc. In colonial times the tavern keeper was very carefully selected, and was always a man of importance. He renewed his license at least in 1668. He had a grant in Hampton Falls in 1670, 160 acres, and settled there on "The Hill," though it is not clear whether this is the same place or not.

He served as selectman of Hampton in 1649, 1662, 1669 and 1677. He was often on trial and grand juries; commissioner to end small causes, 1650 and 1654. He represented the town of

Hampton at the General Court at Boston, in 1656. He was constable in 1665, and in 1680 and 1684 he again represented the town at General Court.

He signed the very interesting "Petition of Aged Men," in which they asked to be spared the tax called "Head Money" but did not object to paying the other taxes.

He deeded his estate to his only son John before his death and did not leave a will. The inventory of his personal estate was taken on Feb. 21, 1689, and was appraised by Nathaniel WEARE and Joseph Smith at £45.

In 1701, Widow Anne Stanyan's daughter Hannah (Partridge) Gove and son John Gove gave a receipt for her three brother's share in keeping their mother from March 1, 1684/5, until her death (in 1689). The two surviving brothers with Sarah (Partridge) Leavitt, sued JOHN PICKERING for breach of contract made Feb. 21, 1684/5, in which he agreed to pay. Apparently the two elderly Stanyans lived with different children a few years before they died.

Known children of Anthony and first wife Mary:

1 John<sup>2</sup>, Boston, 7-16-1642. D., 9-27-1718. M., 12-15-1663, Mary<sup>2</sup> (Capt. Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Bradbury (1643-1724): 8 chil. Inherited the estate.  
+ 2 MARY. Only daughter found. See below.

MARY<sup>2</sup> STANYAN married on January 10, 1665/6, probably in Hampton, N.H., Captain John Pickering of Portsmouth and York. He was born about 1644, and died on April 10, 1721, probably in York. Mary was living in 1715, but no record of her death has been found. See PICKERING.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
Dow: History of Hampton, N. H.  
Brown: History of Hampton Falls, N.H., 229  
N. H. Provincial and State Papers, 1:457 (petition); 31:366 (probate)  
History of Braintree, Mass.  
Records of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1:192  
Boston, Mass., Vital Records.



## STOUGHTON



Arms: Azure, a cross engrailed  
ermine.

Crest: A robin redbreast proper.

## STOUGHTON

THOMAS<sup>I</sup> STOUGHTON was of Stoughton, county Surry, England.

GILBERT<sup>II</sup> STOUGHTON, his son, married Mary, the daughter of Edward Banbesey.

LAWRENCE<sup>III</sup> STOUGHTON, their son, married Ann Comb of Ford, county Sussex. His will of May 10, 1571, was proved on April 28, 1572. Among his children were:

+ 1 THOMAS<sup>IV</sup>, b. 1521. See below.

2 William, 4th son, b. 12-21-1530. Minister of Stoke. M., a Miss More, and had among other children, Albany<sup>V</sup>, who had Samuel<sup>VI</sup>, who was the father of Nicholas Stoughton, of New England.

3 Edward, 6th son. M., Catherine Heneage; 2 sons.

"Many other children," according to Sir Nicholas Stoughton.

THOMAS<sup>IV</sup> STOUGHTON, born in 1521, died in 1576; married Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Lewkenor.

LAWRENCE<sup>V</sup> STOUGHTON, their son, born in Stoughton, Surry, died there in 1615. He married Rose, the daughter of Richard Ive, citizen of London.

ANTHONY<sup>VI</sup> STOUGHTON, their son, was born in Stoughton, in 1598, and died on Dec. 14, 1644. He married Agnes, the daughter of Robert Pierce.

Anthony Stoughton was an ensign in the Parliamentary Army. In 1643, "when about approaching his end, he entrusted his daughter to his kinsman Captain Israel Stoughton of Dorchester, Mass., who had gone home about merchandize, to bring to New England out of the perils of the civil war then raging in England." The foregoing is from a manuscript in the British Museum, entitled "Additional, No. 6174," communicated to Hon. James Savage, LL.D., the historian, by his friend Rev. Joseph Hunter of Her Majesty's Rolls Office, London, being a history of the families of Stoughton written by Sir Nicholas Stoughton, Bart., only son of Anthony<sup>VI</sup>. The latest date in the manuscript is 1672. Added after the name of the daughter Rose are the words, "now living there the wife of \_\_\_\_\_ Otis, with several children." Apparently one of the "additional."

In the document Sir Nicholas states that his father was a "Puritan and strict liver."



Children of Anthony<sup>vi</sup> and Agnes:

+ 1 ROSE<sup>1</sup>, November 1629. See below.

2 Sir Nicholas, 1634. Baronet. Author of the manuscript quoted on previous page.

ROSE<sup>1</sup> STOUGHTON, born in November 1629, probably Stoughton, Surry, England, was brought over here in 1643 by Captain Israel Stoughton, her kinsman. She married, probably in Boston, Mass., Richard Otis. She died in Dover, N. H., by Nov. 5, 1677, when Richard had a second wife, Shuah, the daughter of Elder EDWARD STARBUCK, an ancestor of Rev. Frederic William Farr. (See COLTMAN.) She was the widow of Ensign James Heard of Piscataqua. About 1685, Richard married a third wife, Grizel Warren, born Aug. 6, 1662, the daughter of James Warren. On the night of June 28, 1689, Richard Otis and some of his children and grandchildren were massacred by the Indians, and his wife Grizel and daughters taken captive to Canada, where Grizel embraced the Catholic faith, and in 1693 married Philippe Robetaille. She died in Canada on Oct. 26, 1750, leaving five children born in Canada. See OTIS.

Stoughton Genealogy (Has coat of arms)

Savage's Dictionary of New England

Otis Genealogy

New England Register, 4:162; 5:179, 350 (pedigree); 21:137

American Genealogist, 29:200

## TOBEY

The following is an outline of the presumed ancestry of Betsey Tobey who married James Hensman Coltman, of Portland, Maine. Although there is no absolute proof, all indications are that she was the daughter of William<sup>4</sup> Tobey, sea captain.

JAMES<sup>1</sup> TOBEY had a wife named Katherine in 1669. He married second, about 1713, Ann, widow of Thomas Hanscom. James was killed by the Indians in Kittery, Me., May 21, 1705. The death of Ann is not known, but she was living, 1719, a widow.

James Tobey was living in Kittery in July 1669, when his wife Katherine and Mary Green were in court, and lost a suit against Richard Millard. They were ordered to pay 3 s., and costs to him. [Richard Millard's wife Grace had him bound for good behavior and proper maintenance in September 1672.] At the same session of the court Katherine asserted she would be avenged on Richard Green and his wife if it cost her life.

James Tobey had town grants in Kittery in 1687, 1694, and 1699. About 1679 he signed a petition asking Massachusetts for direct government, and complaining that Massachusetts did suppress freedom of religion. His name is on the list turned in by the Kittery selectmen of those who had suffered from the Indians in the "Second War," the damage estimated at 63s., 9d

He deeded to sons Stephen, John and William for life support in 1695. In 1702 he deeded to Stephen half of the twenty acres which had been granted to him on May 16, 1694.

He and his son James were slain by Indians while in the woods on May 21, 1705. His widow Ann and son Stephen administered his estate, Feb. 11, 1705/6. Having provided for his children during his lifetime, he left no will.

Children of James and first wife Katherine, prob. b. Kittery:

- 1 Stephen<sup>2</sup>, cl666. Shipbuilder. Admr. of father's estate, 1706. D.1732. M.,1688, Hannah<sup>2</sup> (Charles<sup>1</sup>) Nelson (b., cl667) 4 sons; 2 daus.
- 2 James, cl668. Killed with father, 1705. No chil.
- 3 John. Living 1695. Apparently no chil.
- 4 William. Living 1695. No other record found.
- + 5 RICHARD, say 1676. See following.
- 6 Isaac. Among the living children who deeded to brother Stephen, 1706, but did not sign or acknowledge deed. No children found.



7 Margaret<sup>2</sup>. Living 1717. M. bef. 1706, John<sup>3</sup> (Stephen<sup>2</sup>, Daniel<sup>1</sup>) Paul (liv. 1735); at least 2 chil.

8 Mary. Living 1742. M. aft. 1706, Robert<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>) Jordan (c1685-1750); 4 known chil.

RICHARD<sup>2</sup> TOBEY was born, doubtless in Kittery, say 1676. He was "of Portsmouth, N. H.," when he married, before December 1706, Martha, daughter of Samuel Heard of Dover, N.H. The dates of Martha's birth and death are missing, but she survived Richard, who died about September 1739. See HEARD.

Richard Tobey was a cordwainer by trade, that is, a worker in leather, such as saddles and boots, but the farm probably took most of his time except during the winter months.

Land records show that on Dec. 16, 1706, Richard and Martha, Isaac Tobey, John and Margaret Paul, and Mary Tobey deeded all their rights in lands formerly owned by their father, James Tobey, to their brother Stephen. On March 3, 1717/18, Richard and Martha quitclaimed all right to the estate of her father Samuel Heard; and her brother John Heard to their uncle Tristram Heard. Richard was one of the original proprietors of Harrington, granted to Portsmouth in 1722. This land he sold in 1738-39. He deeded half his house in 1735 to his son Isaac, who conveyed it to his brother-in-law Edward Brooks in 1741, no doubt for support in his old age, and it may be inferred that Isaac then lived in the homestead. The other five brothers and sisters conveyed their interest to Brooks in 1746.

Church records show that Martha was baptized adult on July 14, 1708, when she joined the Portsmouth church. She had her children baptized there from 1711 on, and was recorded as a member of the church in 1747.

Richard was appointed constable in 1720, but refusing to serve, was obliged to pay a fine. He was tything man in 1721 and 1722, a responsible office. Military records show that he was among the soldiers at Fort William and Mary in 1708\*.

Administration was granted to widow Martha Tobey on Sept. 26, 1739. The inventory of his estate, taken Dec. 25, 1739, amounted to £208:80.

Children of Richard and Martha, baptisms in Portsmouth:

+ 1 SAMUEL<sup>3</sup>, probably born in Portsmouth. See following.

2 Martha. M., Solomon<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Peter<sup>1</sup>) Staples (b.1705)

3 William, bp. 9-30-1711. M.1732, Deborah<sup>3</sup> (Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Lucy (bp.1723). She was Mrs Brown in 1761.

4 Isaac, bp. 1-31-1713/14. M.1737, Elizabeth Page. Great-granddau. Betsey<sup>6</sup> Tobey, b. 1793, m.1818, Moses Stinchfield; res: Corinth, Me.; d., Elgin, Ill., 1888.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

- 5 Catherine<sup>3</sup>, bp. 1-15-1715/16. M.1735, Edward Brooks from England. He had the homestead in 1746.
- 6 Experience, bp. Dec. 1717. Prob. d. yg.
- 7 Lydia, bp. 11-29-1719. M., John<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Nicholas<sup>1</sup>) Waldron.
- 8 Mary. Unm. in 1746. (Perhaps m. by 1788, John Jones.)
- 9 Abigail. Unm. in 1746.

SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> TOBEY was probably born in Portsmouth, N. H., the date not known. He married before April 1749, Mary, daughter of Samuel Pickering of Portsmouth. Her birth is missing, as well as the date of her death. Samuel died before 1788. See PICKERING.

Besides being a farmer, he was a turner and chairmaker by trade. (Most farmers had a winter occupation.)

He was a soldier in the expedition against Louisburg in 1745\*, as is shown by his application for compensation for him and his companions' suffering in that expedition. He reported they were forty-one days without rum and nine days without bread, saying that there was "but fifteen gallons of molasses for six men for the whole time, and no butter or sugar." He is also recorded as giving military service in 1748\*

He signed the petition of the inhabitants of Portsmouth, for a grant for the town of Winnpusiaky in 1748, and also for a township on the Merrimac river.

Samuel was received into full communion at the Portsmouth church on March 5, 1748/9, and later had two sons baptized.

He and Mary sold their rights in the Cotton estate, April 4, 1749, declaring Mary's relationship. On Feb. 10, 1753, he sold land to George Massey, and on Feb. 24, sold the "mansion house of his honored father Richard Tobey late of Portsmouth." About that year they removed to Portland, Maine, and his name is on the tax list of Portland in 1766. He purchased land on Fore Street, May 7, 1769. Mary was a widow in 1788, when she and the children sold the Portsmouth rights to Jacob Waldron.

Children of Samuel and Mary:

- + 1 WILLIAM<sup>4</sup>, bp. Portsmouth, 7-15-1750. See following.
- 2 Samuel, bp. Portsmouth, 3-15-1752; liv. 1813.
- 3 John, bp Portland, 10-9-1757.
- 4 Child, bp. Portland, July 1759.
- 5 Dau. bp. Portland, 6-15-1766.
- 6 Child, drowned Portland, Sept. 1766.
- 7 Abigail, bp. Portland, 7-24-1768. M., a Mr McKnight.
- 8 Child, d. Portland, April 1769, "one year old."

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.



WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> TOBEY was baptized in Portsmouth, N. H., on July 15, 1750. He married first, in Falmouth, Me., Sept. 9, 1773, Tabitha, daughter of Lieut. Joshua Brackett, the ceremony being performed by Rev. Dr. Deane. Tabitha was born about 1751, as her death is given as June 10, 1784, "age 33, (of consumption.)" William married second, July 17, 1785, Submit (Mitty) Cox. He married third, on June 1, 1813, Mercy<sup>4</sup> (Richard<sup>3</sup>, Isaac<sup>2</sup>, RICHARD<sup>1</sup>) TOBEY of New Gloucester. She was born, June 1, 1774, and outlived William, whose death has not been found. Mitty married a second husband, William H. Pierce, and died in Levant, Me., in October 1863. See BRACKETT.

William Tobey went with his father and family to Portland, Me., and seems to be the only head of a Tobey household there. He was a sea captain, which agrees with the Farr family tradition that Betsey's father was captain of a vessel. He built a house on Hampshire Street in Portland.

Mrs Tabitha Tobey was admitted to the First Church, Portland, on Aug. 21, 1774, and her children were baptized there.

The first federal census, 1790, for Portland, lists William Tobey with three males over 16, three males under 16, and three females, one of whom must have been his wife Mitty.

The Tobey Genealogy says: "The loss of the town records, and most of the other early documents of Portland (among the ravages of the great conflagration) compels us to construct the list of the children of this large and important family from the records of the First Church and from private sources. By dint of minute inquiries and scrupulous care we have a list which we hope contains no errors. Much of the information regarding this family came from Mrs Martha Abigail Sanborn Merrill of Scarsport, Me., who died in 1902, aged 90 years, and from Mrs Martha A. Robinson of Portland."

See end of sketch for William Tobey deeds.

Children of William and first wife, Tabitha, baptisms in the First Parish Church, Portland:

1 Mercy<sup>5</sup>, bp. 9-18-1774. D. yg.

2 Tabitha, bp. 6-16-1776. M., Jonathan Stevens.

3 Mercy, bp. 11-16-1776. M., Joseph Stevens

+ 4 ELIZABETH? Born about 1778. See following.

5 Edward, bp. as Ned, 7-30-1780. (D.1783, consumption?)

6 Eunice, bp. 5-26-1782.

Children of William and second wife Submit:

- 7 William<sup>5</sup>, bp. 5-28-1786.
- 8 Robert, bp. 10-7-1787.
- 9 Lemuel, b. c1789. Lost at sea, 1830. M., Sarah, dau. of Paul Sanborn (b.1787); 4 chil.
- 10 Lucy. M., Capt. George Loring.
- 11 Enoch, b. 1799. D. Aug.1845. M., \_\_\_\_\_; 8 chil.  
Among them: Edward Howard Tobey; res: N.Y.C., 1899.
- 12 Marcia, 1814. M., George Fessenden.

ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup> TOBEY, probably the daughter of the foregoing William, was born about 1778. Records in the City Hall, Portland, Maine, give her death on Oct. 20, 1861, "age 83." Unfortunately, the record does not give her parents' names. Her age is given in the 1850 census as 72, which tallies with the death record.

She was called Betsey, but was Elizabeth in the 1850 census. Betsey's father is known to have been a sea captain, and the family has furniture and trinkets that he brought to them from sea voyages. In most of the deeds shown on the previous page, he is called a mariner. As William<sup>4</sup> Tobey of the Tobey Genealogy was a sea captain, and the only one of that name in Portland at the period, it seems safe to assume that he was the father of Betsey. His father Samuel<sup>3</sup> was the only Tobey who left Portsmouth and settled in Portland.

Betsey married James Hensman Coltman, who came from London, England about 1790. Their marriage intentions were dated Portland, June 16, 1811, "both of Portland." His age is given as 79 in the 1850 census, birthplace England, therefore born about 1771. He lived to be ninety-seven, according to family records, which do not give the year he died. However, it was somewhere in the 1860's, and perhaps in England, there being a persistent tradition that he returned there. He was listed in the Portland directory in 1859, but not in that of 1863. Possibly he was living in another town, perhaps with a married child. See COLTMAN.

Tobey (Tobie, Toby) Genealogy, published by Charles H. Pope, Boston, Mass., 1905.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire.  
(James<sup>1</sup> to Samuel<sup>3</sup>)

Baptisms from First Parish Church, Portland Me., 103.

Federal Census, Maine, 1790 and 1850.

New Hampshire Deeds XII:576 (Richard and Martha, 1718)

Research of deeds by Miss Marion Small, Portland, Me.



## Deeds in which WILLIAM TOBEY of Portland is mentioned:

6-18-1783 (11:457) William Toby of Falmouth, Mariner, bought of Jonathan Bryant of Falmouth, bricklayer, for 10 pound lawful money, land in Falmouth containing 21 sq. rods, beginning at the southerly corner of a lot Mr William Owen sometime ago sold to Ezekiel Sawyer on the north westerly side of the land that leads to Mariners Spring, so called. [Now South Portland]  
Witnesses: Enoch Freeman and Enoch Freeman, Junr.

9-11-1784 (14:13) William Tobey, Falmouth, mariner, sold for £45, 5s., to Barnabas Sherman of Falmouth, mariner, the same land he bought in deed above. Witnesses: Mary Prince and Enoch Sherman.

11-16-1786 (14:280) William Tobey, Portland, yeoman, bought land in Portland from Enoch Ilsley of Portland, land bounded by Charles Hassack, 12 and 2/3 rods.

10-26-1812 (66:336) William Tobey of Portland, mariner, sold for \$200.00 to Sally Sandburn of Portland, single woman, land in Portland on south westerly side of Hampshire street, bounded at the corner of Robert Barber's land with buildings thereon. Witnesses: Nicholas Loring and Sophia Tobey.

4-26-1813 (68:121) William Tobey of Portland, mariner, sold for \$500 to Robert Barbour of Portland, cordwainer, westerly side of Hampshire Street - northerly corner formerly owned by Charles Hassuck and north westerly until it comes to aforesaid Barbours land. The same I purchased of Ilsley Nov. 16, 1786, together with all buildings. Witnesses: Elias Merrill and Nath<sup>l</sup> D. Poor.

## TOZIER

RICHARD<sup>1</sup> TOZIER married in Boston, Mass., Judith, daughter of Thomas Smith, and granddaughter of Simon Smith of Stepney, county Surrey, England. Simon Smith named Judith and Richard in his will of Oct. 3, 1665, in England. Richard was killed by the Indians in Salmon Falls, Maine, on Oct. 16, 1675. Judith died before June 18, 1683, and after July 16, 1676.

Richard Tozier paid taxes in Cocheco in 1659, but moved that year to Salmon Falls, where he had a grant from Kittery, and was in a dispute with William Piles in 1667 on bounds. He had another grant of sixty acres in Kittery in 1669, on which he built a garrison\*, but his home seems to have been about a half mile from the garrison. NATHAN LORD later lived on this property. He signed the petition of Maine towns except Saco and Scarboro, 1662, to Massachusetts. (See NATHAN LORD.)

This whole family suffered much from the Indians. Richard served under Captain John Wincoll\*\* in 1675, in King Philip's War\*. While he was away an attack was made on his house near Salmon Falls, which contained fifteen persons. "A girl of eighteen [not named, but perhaps one of his daughters] held the front door while the rest all escaped from the rear, and ran to the garrison. The savages cut down the door with tomahawks, rushed in and struck down the heroic girl, leaving her for dead; she recovered and lived many years." One child of three years was killed, being unable to keep up with the others, and one was carried into captivity and held six months. In October of the same year, Richard's house was attacked by a band of a hundred Indians, and was burned to the ground. Richard was killed and his son Thomas was either captured or killed.

Administration was granted to Richard's widow on July 16, 1676, and on June 18, 1683, administration was granted on her estate to her son Richard.

## Children of Richard and Judith:

- 1 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Boston, 5-5-1657. Perhaps killed with father.
- 2 Richard, cl662. M., Widow Elizabeth [Wentworth] Sharp.  
No chil. She was captured by Inds., 1690; bp. Catholic in Canada; servant to Pierre Boucher. She returned in 1695, and was living in 1734.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

\*\* Second husband of widow Olive<sup>1</sup> Plaisted.



- 3 Simon.<sup>2</sup> D. 1718, Watertown, Mass. Wife Mary; 6 chil.
- 4 Judith. No record. Perhaps liv. 1683. In 1683 mother was called Judith, Senior.
- 5 Elizabeth. D. 1704. M., Richard Randall; 4 known sons. He m. 2, 1705, Widow Elizabeth [Hussey] Blanchard.
- 6 Anne. M. 1, as 2d wife, Stephen<sup>2</sup> (Reynold<sup>1</sup>) Jenkins b., c1654; k. 1694; had chil. M. 2, as 2d wife, David Kincaide (d. by 1723); had chil. M. 3, as 2d wife, Thomas Potts. Anne and 3 chil. captured by Inds. but returned by 1695, and testified at trial, Boston, of Chief Boma-zeen, whom she had seen kill her husband and child.
- + 7 MARTHA. See below.
- 8 John. Age about 18 in 1583, when Capt. John Wincoll was appointed his guardian. Apprenticed to Capt. Francis Littlefield. Prob. no chil.

MARTHA<sup>2</sup> TOZIER, whose birth and death are missing, married on Nov. 22, 1678, probably in Berwick, Maine, Nathan Lord, Jr. He was born in Kittery about 1656 or 7, and died about August 1733, survived by Martha. Martha is said to have lived with the Lovering family as a girl, in what capacity is not stated. See LORD.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
Stackpole: Old Kittery, Maine, and her Families.

## WALTON

GEORGE<sup>1</sup> WALTON was born in England about 1615 - he testified in 1685 that he was "age 70 years or thereabouts." His wife's name was Alice. While not definitely proven, certain things point to her being the daughter of Mr William Hilton, and perhaps related to the Waldrons or Winslows. George died in February or March 1686, survived by Alice. See HILTON.

First mention of George Walton is at Boston court, where he was presented for swearing, Dec. 4, 1637. He is next found in Exeter, N.H., where he was one of the thirty-five men who signed the Combination, a mutual agreement for local government, in 1639. He kept an inn at Dover, N. H., the record of his license of Dec. 20, 1648, still in existence. He employed many servants and his relations with them were not always of the best. Several of them complained, but Mrs Walton and a daughter and son all testified that the charges were unfounded. In 1649 he moved to Great Island at the mouth of the Piscataqua river, where he bought Mosquito Neck from John Heard. He is called a tailor in this deed. Great Island is now Newcastle, N.H. In Hampton quarterly court, 1651, he obtained a judgment against Humphrey Chadbourne for non-performance of a covenant in building his house. In his new home he combined several occupations, among them tailor. He was a licensed inn holder in 1662, with a vintner's license also. He seems to have been a farmer on a considerable scale and somewhat of a merchant or trader. Great Island was at that time an active and thriving community, soon to become the seat of the provincial government, and George Walton shared in its prosperity.

He had three grants from the town in 1652, and in 1657 he purchased all Richard Tucker's property. His title to this property was questioned in 1662, and he refused to show his title without a judicial trial. In 1669, a fort having been built on his land, he defended his title, but his house had to be removed.

In 1651 he was admonished for "abusing the Lord's Day, carrieing boords and going to the Isle of Shoals." Although in 1659 he was one of the subscribers for the minister's support, he and his wife were both inclined toward the Quaker faith. In 1664 they were convicted as Quakers, "not comeing to meeting severall monthes." Jewell in his History of the Quakers says "Mrs Walton was reputedly one of the most godly women thereabout."

As early as 1660 Walton was carrying on a dispute with Hannah Jones, wife of Alexander Jones, over the ownership of



a small field. Walton's gates and fences were pulled down and recriminations exchanged, Walton calling Goody Jones a witch, and she accusing him of being a wizard and "an old rogue, and so he would be hanged." This controversy culminated in 1682 in what is known as the "Stonethrowing Devil Case," noticed by Cotton Mather in his *Magnalia*, and fully described by Richard Chamberlain, Secretary of the Province, and a guest in Walton's house when the phenomena took place, in a work entitled "Lithobolia," published in London in 1698. Hundreds of stones of all sizes were thrown from some mysterious source over a period of three months, both day and night, hurting many persons painfully, including Walton and his wife, and injuring others. They dropped from ceilings, knocking down pictures and pewter dishes, breaking doors and windows, and seeming to come from nowhere. It was ascribed to witchcraft. From Chamberlain's account it is apparent that the Waltons were affluent people, associating with many very important personages.

In 1684, George Walton, describing himself as a planter, deeded to his son SHADRACH his "now dwelling house" and brew-house, with 51 acres at Great Island, his farm of 140 acres at Herod's Cove at the Great Bay, including a dwelling house, the whole of Anthony's Island, 4 horses, 31 cattle, 90 sheep, 34 swine; "with the interest in my servants that do any ways belong to me"; the property to belong to SHADRACH for life, with a remainder of one-third to his wife if she survived him, and a final estate in SHADRACH's two sons, GEORGE and Shadrach. This deed was acknowledged on Feb. 14, 1685/6, the day George, Senior, signed his will, appointing his wife Alice executrix, bequeathing to seven grandchildren. The will was probated on March 9, 1685/6.

Children of George and Alice, order not known:

- 1 Abishag<sup>2</sup>. D. 1679. M. 1659+, Robert Taprill (d. at sea, 1678); 3 daus. She signed a deed, 1657, then unm.
- 2 Child, drowned 5-5-1657. WILLIAM COTTON on the jury, of which JOHN PICKERING was the foreman.
- 3 Martha, cl642. D. by 1679. M. before 1665, Edward West (cl639-1677); 4 chil. He had the tavern, 1663-1667. His est. admr. by George<sup>1</sup> Walton after death of Martha.
- 4 Dorcas. Living 1674. M., Mr Samuel<sup>2</sup> (James<sup>1</sup>) Treworgie (cl628-1675+); 3 chil.
- 5 Mary, cl646. Living 1678. M., Samuel Roby (b. 1629); 3 chil.
- 6 George, cl649. Wife Mary; 2 chil. She m. 2, 1679, Samuel<sup>2</sup> (Francis<sup>1</sup>) Rand (d. cl689).
- + 7 SHADRACH, about 1657-8. See following.



COLONEL SHADRACH<sup>2</sup> WALTON was born in 1657 or 1658. He deposed in 1677, "age 20," and at his death in 1741 his age was given as eighty-three. He married near 1679, Mary, daughter of Mr Anthony Nutter of Dover. Shadrach died in Newcastle, N. H., on Oct. 3, 1741, survived by his wife. See NUTTER.

Starting his career with the considerable advantage of his father's gifts and legacy, he became a man of great wealth, in 1720 being the heaviest tax-payer in Great Island (Newcastle). The account of his distinctions and public services would fill a whole volume.

In civil life the records show he was selectman of Portsmouth, 1688 to 1692; signed the general petition of New Hampshire inhabitants to Massachusetts in 1690, to set up a temporary government; the petition of Great Island that year to the King, asking for a general governor and military supplies; and two petitions, 1692 and 1693, for a separate township. He was judge of the court of common pleas, 1695-98 and 1716-37; judge of the supreme court, 1698-99; royal councillor, 1716-33, and the latter year he was the senior member and president of the council, pro tempore.

He is chiefly notable, however, for his military career. Living "about a mile from his majesty's fort" at Newcastle, he began his long military career as an ensign in 1691, and in 1694 became captain of this important post - Fort William and Mary. As major of the New Hampshire troops he took an active part in the French and Indian War of 1707\*, and was present at the unsuccessful attack on Port Royal in that year. In 1710, advanced to the rank of colonel, he commanded the forces when Port Royal fell, and he retained this rank in command of the frontier rangers during the next ten years, a critical period in the history of northern New England. He was commander-in-chief of the New Hampshire and Massachusetts forces "to the Eastward" from 1720 until his resignation in January 1723, after a heated controversy in the Massachusetts House of Representatives, in which he was supported by the governor and the council. This interesting but lengthy controversy was over the fact that Colonel Walton had negotiated a treaty with the Indians, while the House was in favor of a punitive expedition.

Mary was taxed as Madam Walton in 1732. George Walton's will dated Newcastle, Dec. 5, 1737, and proved July 28, 1742, disposed of his estate to his wife and all his children then living, his wife and son Benjamin to be executors. The will states that he had given property to GEORGE, but left him £5. more. His inventory of Oct. 26, 1742, amounted to £1,208, a very large sum, signed by Joseph Newmarch and Benj. Downing.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.



Children of Shadrach and Mary, b. in Portsmouth and Newcastle, order not known:

- 1 Shadrach<sup>3</sup>. Living in 1684, but died before father's will of 1732.
- + 2 GEORGE, cl680. See below.
- 3 Benjamin. Minister. Harvard Coll., 1729. M. cl731, Mary<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) Jackson; 4 chil. Mary m., 2, 1742+, Mark Nelson.
- 4 Elizabeth, cl686. D. 1769, "in 83rd yr." M., cl710-12, Henry<sup>1</sup> Keese (d. cl748); 2 daus.
- 5 Abigail. D. 1746+. M., Pierse Long, Esq., wealthy Irish gentleman (d. 1746); 3 chil. Granddaughter Mary Long m. Col. Tobias Lear of War of 1812 fame.
- 6 Sarah, cl690. D. 1771, "age 81." M. 1711, Hon. Sampson Sheafe, Jr. (1683-1772); 10 chil.
- 7 Mary. Liv. 1743. M., (Jacob?) Randall; had chil. Grandson, Benjamin Randall, was founder of Free Will Baptist denomination.

GEORGE<sup>3</sup> WALTON, Esq., was born about 1680, in Newcastle, N.H., probably. He married in 1702, Frances, daughter of Governor Samuel Allen. She was born in England, the place and date not known. She survived her husband, but the place and date are also missing. George Walton died on "Wed., Dec. 13, 1769," in Newington, N.H. See ALLEN.

His father in his will of 1737, bequeathed him £5, "over and above what I have already given him out of my Estate, by Deeds & otherways." He was town clerk of Newcastle in 1704, and kept the inn there in 1706. In 1715/16 he was "late of New Castle, now of Newington." He took the bankrupt's oath in 1717. In 1719 he sold a field "which was one HENRY LANG-STAR's." He seems to have recovered financially, and rapidly became prominent in the affairs of the town. He was elected town clerk in 1717 and again in 1740, and represented the town at the New Hampshire General Court from 1730 to 1742. He was appointed justice of the peace in 1745/6.

In 1756 he deeded to his son George Walton of Portsmouth the estate of 120 acres in Newcastle, "given me by my Grand Father Mr George Walton after the death of my hon<sup>d</sup> Father, Col. Shadrach Walton, who lived and died upon the same."

His will, dated Newington, Sept. 24, 1764, proved March 28, 1770, named wife Frances and son John executors; his wife to have all his Newington estate, plus £50 Old Tenor; his son John to have the Newington lands after mother's decease; son George of Portsmouth, £10; son Shadrach of Durham to have his gun and fowling piece; his son Samuel of Somersworth, decd.;

his daughter Frances, decd.; and "beloved daughter Elizabeth Hight, wife of Mr William Hight of Berwick, Merchant, the sum of £30 Old Tenor, over and above what I gave her when she was married."

Children of George and Frances, first four probably born in Newcastle, N.H.:

- 1 John<sup>4</sup>. Executor of father's will, 1770. Probably did not survive mother.
- 2 Samuel. D. 1753. M. 1727, Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, (John<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Quinton<sup>1</sup>) Pray (1704-by.1753); 9 chil. Lived in Somersworth.
- 3 George. Res: Portsmouth. M. before 1743, Mrs Temperance Underwood, dau. of Benjamin<sup>2</sup> (JOHN<sup>1</sup>) BICKFORD. Had at least one son.
- 4 Shadrach. Res: Durham. Father left him his gun and fowling piece.
- 5 Frances, bp. Newington, 1-22-1715/6. D. by 1764.
- + 6 ELIZABETH. See below.

ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup> WALTON was probably born in Newington, N. H., the date not known. She married there on Oct. 27, 1734, William Hight (Hoyt), Jr., of Berwick, Maine, who was born about 1707, probably in Newington. Elizabeth died on April 18, 1776, and William married second, Mary Kenniston, their intentions published Nov. 19, 1777. William died on Nov. 30, 1782, "age 75." His widow married (intentions March 17, 1787), Captain Joseph Pray, and was living in 1797. See HOYT.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
 Davis: Ancestry of Lydia Harmon  
 Richard Chamberlain: Lithobolia  
 N. H. Provincial and State Papers, 31:672-3; 38:95-97  
 Newell: History of the Quakers  
 Hoyt Genealogy



## WATSON

JONATHAN<sup>1</sup> WATSON of Dover, N. H., married before December 1678, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Beard, and probably born in Dover. Jonathan died in 1714, survived by Elizabeth. Her death is not of record, but she was living, still a widow, in September 1721, and was dead by 1736. See BEARD.

Jonathan was a tanner, owning land in Upper Neck in Dover and also near Tole End. Records show that he and his brother-in-law Joseph Beard gave testimony in a case at court in 1678; his name is on existing Dover tax lists of 1677 and 1670; and he served on a jury in 1694.

He was one of those who claimed land at Cocheco Point, in Dover, which was subject to court action by Waldron from 1719 to 1728, Waldron finally being able to dispossess them.

He did not make a will, but in October 1714, he deeded all his property to his wife Elizabeth, presumably dying soon after. Elizabeth conveyed this property to sons David, William and ISAAC on Sept. 13, 1721. In 1736, Joseph Thrasher, husband of her daughter Mary, sued ISAAC for one-ninth of fifteen acres, the writ stating that Jonathan had died in 1714, leaving the following children:

- 1 David<sup>2</sup>. D. by 1747. M., Mary<sup>3</sup> (Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Samuel<sup>1</sup>) Dudley (living 1737); 6 chil.
- 2 William. At one time mariner of New York. Living 1717.
- 3 Jonathan. Living in 1736.
- + 4 ISAAC. See below.
- 5 Elizabeth. Living 1736.
- 6 Hannah. Living 1736.
- 7 Alice. Living 1736. M., Newington, N.H., 1716, Eleazer<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Young; living 1736.
- 8 Mary. M. 1711, Joseph<sup>2</sup> (Henry<sup>1</sup>) Thrasher. He sued ISAAC in 1736.

ISAAC<sup>2</sup> WATSON, probably born and died in Dover, N.H., but the dates missing, married about 1733, as first wife, Liliias, daughter of Samuel Chesley. She was dead by 1745, perhaps by 1742, and Isaac married a second wife named Joanna. He was dead by 1754. Joanna died in Dover on Oct. 28, 1784. See CHESLEY.

Isaac received the family homestead by deed from his mother in September 1721. His brother-in-law Joseph Thrasher in 1736 sued him for one-ninth of fifteen acres, and it is from the court writ that the names of his brothers and sisters are

obtained, as the births are not recorded, or the records destroyed during Indian raids.

Joanna was a member of the First Church of Dover in 1755, and was baptized there with her children, Elizabeth, Daniel, and George, on Oct. 5, 1755.

Administration of Isaac's estate was granted on April 26, 1753, to his widow Joanna and son Joseph Watson, both of Dover. The inventory of the estate taken June 2, 1753, amounted to the huge sum for those days of £9,258. The estate was finally distributed in 1756.

Children of Isaac and his two wives, order not known:

- 1 Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Dover, 4-3-1734. D.1785. M., Lydia<sup>5</sup> (Isaac<sup>4</sup>, Tobias<sup>3</sup>, Tobias<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Hanson; 7 chil.
- + 2 KEZIAH. See following.
- 3 Isaac. D. by 1795.
- 4 William.
- 5 Joseph. D. by 1795. Wife Elizabeth; 3 chil.
- 6 Jonathan. Res: Scarboro, Me. M., Olive Seavey (b. by 1800); had chil.
- 7 John.
- 8 Joanna, perhaps dau. of Joanna. Bp. 6-16-1742. M., Humphrey<sup>5</sup> (Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Tobias<sup>3</sup>, Tobias<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Hanson (1738-1766); 6 chil.
- 9 Elizabeth, b. perhaps about 1742. Bp. Dover, 10-5-1755. M.1761, Francis<sup>5</sup> (Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Francis<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) Drew (1738-1824); 6 chil. M.2,1818, Mrs Eunice Evans, (widow of Miles Evans), b.,1742; d. 1823.
- 10 Daniel, bp. Dover, 10-5-1755. D. in 1799.
- 11 George, bp. Dover, 10-5-1755. D. by 1795.

KEZIAH<sup>3</sup> WATSON was one of the older children, and therefore presumably the daughter of the first wife, Liliias. The dates of her birth and death are not known. She married in Dover, N.H., Feb. 4, 1760, Eliphalet Cromwell, as his second or third wife. Eliphalet was born in Dover on Nov. 12, 1716, the son of Samuel Cromwell, and died in Dover, late in 1793.

See CROMWELL.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
Scales: History of Dover, N.H., 352-3  
Stackpole: History of Durham, N.H., 85  
N. H. Provincial and State Papers, 34:376 (probate)  
New England Register, 72 and 73 (Master Tate's Diary)



**WHEELRIGHT**

**Arms:** Ermine, on a fesse or, between three lion heads erased, three plates.

**Crest:** A lion's head erased or.

## WHEELWRIGHT

\_\_\_\_\_ WHEELWRIGHT of Lincolnshire, England, was the father of at least:

- 1 John, of Mumby, Lincolnshire. D. 1611. First wife Alice d.1603; 3 chil. M.2, Elizabeth Smyth; 5 chil. She m.2, 1613, Andrew Gray. Rev. John<sup>1</sup> WHEELWRIGHT was executor and residuary legatee of son Robert's will of 1622.
- + 2 ROBERT, date of birth not known. See below.

ROBERT WHEELWRIGHT of Cumberworth and Saleby, county Lincoln, yeoman, was buried in Saleby on Feb. 23, 1612/13. He married first, Alice \_\_\_\_\_, who was buried in Cumberworth in 1592. He married second, Catherine, daughter of Thomas Mawer of Cumberworth, and widow of Richard Kingerby of Wainfleet, county Lincoln. She was buried at Saleby on July 8, 1605, and Robert married third at Saleby, Nov. 17, 1606, Catherine, the widow of John Money.

His will dated Saleby, Oct. 13, 1611, probated at Lincoln on March 7, 1612/13, bequeathed to the parish church and poor of Saleby; to Katherine his wife; £100 to each of his daughters Elizabeth, Katherine and Ellen Wheelwright; JOHN WHEELWRIGHT to be executor and residuary legatee.

Children of Robert and (probably) second wife Catherine:

- + 1 JOHN, about 1594-6. See following.
- 2 Elizabeth, bp. Cumberworth, 6-24-1596.
- 3 Katherine, bp. Cumberworth, 3-23-1599/1600.
- 4 Ellen or Elynor, bp. Cumberworth, 6-29-1601.

REV. JOHN<sup>1</sup> WHEELWRIGHT, son of Robert and Catherine (Mawer) Wheelwright of Cumberworth and Saleby, Lincolnshire, Eng. was born about 1595-6. His age is given as seven on March 7, 1612/13, and as twenty-seven in 1622, the latter at the post mortem of his cousin Robert Wheelwright. He married first in Bilsby, Lincoln, Nov. 8, 1621, Marie, daughter of Rev. Thomas Storre, and sister of Augustine Storre, early settler of Exeter, N.H. Marie was buried in Bilsby, May 18, 1629, and John married second, Mary, daughter of Mr Edward Hutchinson, of Alford, Lincolnshire, and sister of William and Samuel Hutchinson, who came to New England. Mary was baptized in Alford on Dec. 22, 1605, and died in New England, survived by John, who died in Salisbury, Mass., Nov. 15, 1679. See HUTCHINSON.



John Wheelwright was educated at Sidney College, Cambridge University; B.A., 1614-5; M.A., 1618. He was Vicar of Bilsby from 1623 to 1632, when he was replaced, although apparently he had not resigned, the post being declared legally vacant.

He came to Boston, Mass., with his family in 1636, and was already a proprietor there when he, his wife, and her mother, Mrs Susanna Hutchinson, were admitted to the first church of Boston on June 12, 1636.

He preached in Braintree, Mass., and often at Boston, but later joined with his famous sister-in-law, Mrs Ann Hutchinson in advancing views which were regarded as erroneous and seditious by the magistrates and most of the clergy, and after much controversy he was banished by the General Court on Nov. 2, 1637. He went to Exeter, N. H., and is considered founder of that town. In 1642, Exeter was declared within the limits of Massachusetts. He bought land on the Ogunquett river at Wells, Maine, April 17, 1643, and removed there with part of his church. Here he was one of the principal proprietors, being a large landholder. He was granted leave to erect a saw-mill at the falls there. Another record shows he made a contract for three years' service of Elizabeth Evans of Wales as housemaid, paying £3 per annum and passage.

His sentence of banishment was revoked by Massachusetts General Court in 1644, upon his making an apology for "inconsiderate words at the time of the controversy," and in 1646 he returned to Massachusetts. Later he went to Hampton, N.H. and from April 12, 1647, to the latter part of 1656, he was Rev. Mr Timothy Dalton's colleague there.

About this time he went to England, where his eldest son John was living, but returned in 1660 and became the second minister of Salisbury, Mass., Dec. 9, 1662. In Salisbury he was in conflict with Major Robert Pike, whom he excommunicated.

On Oct. 22, 1677, he deeded to daughter Mrs Sarah Crispe, of Boston, land and tenements at Mawltorpe in the parish of Willoughby, Lincolnshire, referring to Belleau in that county as a former residence.

His will of May 25, 1675, proved Nov. 26, 1679, mentioned much Old and New England property. He bequeathed to grandson Edward Lyde an estate in Mumby, Langham and Minge, county Lincoln, to be paid to Edward's mother, Mary Atkinson; to granddaughter Mary Maverick other lands in England; to son-in-law Edward Rishworth and his daughter Mary White; to grandsons Jacob and Thomas Bradbury; to son SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>, lands at Croft near Waneflitt, England, and land at Wells, New England, together with clothing, books, etc. His plate was to be divided among his "latter wife's children."

It was said of him: "He was upright, earnest and efficient

for good; and rendered valuable services in laying the foundations for three states."

Children of John and first wife Marie, baptized in Bilsby:

- 1 John<sup>2</sup>, bp. 10-6-1622. Did not come to America. In 1645, published a work vindicating his father.
- 2 Thomas, bp. 10-5-1624. Liv. Wells, Me., 1650, apparently unmarried.
- 3 William, bp. 2-18-1627. D. inf.
- 4 Susanna, bp. 2-22-1628. Liv., York, Me., 1657 and 1679, but dead by 1679. M. cl657, cousin Edward<sup>2</sup> (Rev. Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Rishworth (cl617-1690). Only child Mary<sup>3</sup> Rishworth, b. 1660; liv. 1722; m. 1, cl679, (William,) White; no chil. M.2, cl680, John Sayward; 5 chil. M.3, cl690, Phineas<sup>2</sup> (REV. JOSEPH<sup>1</sup>) HULL; no chil. M.4, cl691, Capt. James<sup>2</sup> (ROGER<sup>1</sup>) PLAISTED; 3 chil.

Children of John and second wife Mary:

- 5 Katherine<sup>2</sup>, bp. Bilsby, 11o4-1630. D., blind and perhaps in poor circumstances, Boston, cl716. M.1, Robert Nanne (d.1663); 6 chil. M.2, cl667, Edward Naylor; 2 daus. Petition of her father, Boston, 1673, refers to her divorce. She is said to have acquired home of Sir Ferdinando Gorges in York, Me.
- 6 Mary, bp. Bilsby, 5-19-1632. D. inf.
- 7 Elizabeth, bp. Laceby, Lincolnshire, 6-9-1633. D. 1707+. M., George Pearson (cl630-cl700); 5 chil.
- 8 Mary, bp. Boston, Mass., 6-25-1637. M.1, 1660, Edward Lyde; had son Edward. M.2, 1667, Hon. Theodore Atkinson.
- + 9 SAMUEL, cl637-8. See following.
- 10 Rebecca. D.1679. M.1, 1660, Samuel Maverick, Jr. (d.1664) 2 daus. M.2, 1672, William<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) Bradbury (1649-1678); 3 sons.
- 11 Hannah. M. by 1664, Anthony Checkley (cl636-1708) of Boston. He m.2, Mrs Lydia [Scottow] Gibbs.
- 12 Sarah. Liv. Boston, 1677, when her father deeded to her lands in Newthorp, Boundthorp and Cumberworth, Lincolnshire, Eng. M.1671, Richard Crispe of Boston. Daughter Sarah Crispe married four distinguished husbands.

LIEUTENANT SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> WHEELWRIGHT was born about 1637 or 38, judging from a deposition which he made in 1678, giving his age as about forty. The age given on his gravestone is sixty-three. In that case he was born after his parents came to New England, although no record of his birth has been found. He married in 1663, Esther, daughter of Jeremiah Howchin of Boston. Samuel died in Wells, Maine, on May 13, 1700, survived



by Esther, whose death date is missing. See HOWCHIN.

He is called "the eldest son to my sister Wheelwright," in his uncle Samuel Hutchinson's will of 1667, which bequeathed him two mares and six ewe sheep, and £10 in silver. His father left him lands at Croft in England, and Wells, Maine, with books, etc. He was of Wells, on July 15, 1663, when his father deeded him half his farm at Wells, comprising a grant from Sir Ferdinando Gorges in 1643, and from the town in 1651. As one of the children of his father's "latter wife," he was to receive his share of the plate.

He was for many years the foremost citizen of the town and province. He was a wealthy man, respected and prominent, as attested by the records—he was on trial juries in 1662, 1663, and 1664, on the grand jury for years 1664, 1671; was clerk of the writs, 1663; took the oath of fidelity, July 5, 1670; was deputy to the General Court in 1671, 1677 and 1684; was a selectman in 1677 and 1678; commissioner for Wells in 1679; appointed county treasurer in 1674, but declined to serve; named justice of the peace by Kings Commissioners, 1665; associate (in the government); judge of probate; judge of inferior court of common pleas; councillor (senator) for the Province, 1694, to his death.

He maintained a garrison, and was active in Indian affairs locally and in seeking outside aid. In 1665 he was lieutenant for Wells, and appointed lieutenant of horse in 1680\*.

His will of Jan. 30, 1699/1700, probated on Oct. 11, 1700, covered a large estate. He provided well for wife Hester; her portion in the hands of Bozoun Allen in Boston mentioned; she also to have negro servant Titus, and rents from the lands in Croft, Lincolnshire. To daughter Mary £40, after marriage, and 1/4 of farm "where I dwell, except 20 acres where my barn and dwelling stands, which I have already deeded to Joseph." To son Joseph, £30, 1/4 of the farm, with said 20 acres, etc. To daughter Hannah Parsons, £30, etc.; JOHN WHEELWRIGHT residuary legatee, and to have books now in custody of Mr. Eliakim Hutchinson in Boston. Wife Hester and sons JOHN and Joseph to be executors. Inventory of Oct. 11, 1700, amounted to £917.

Children of Samuel and Esther, probably born in Wells:

+ 1 JOHN<sup>3</sup>, cl664. See following.

2 Joseph. Liv. 1744. Wife Alice liv. 1741; 7 chil. 1708-23

3 Hannah. Liv. 1700. M. by 1697, William Parsons (d. bef. 1717); had heirs. M. 2, Phillip Rollins.

4 Mary. Liv. 1741. M. 1701, James<sup>2</sup> (WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>) GOWAN alias SMITH (1675-cl728); 3 daus.

5 Samuel. D. by 1699. Witness, 1685. Not in will, 1699.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

COLONEL JOHN<sup>3</sup> WHEELWRIGHT was born about 1654 in Wells, Maine. He married there on Jan. 28, 1688/99, Mary, daughter of Captain George Snell, of Portsmouth, N. H. John died in Wells on Aug. 13, 1745, survived by Mary, who died about ten years later. See SNELL.

His father left him by will in 1700, one-quarter of the farm his father lived on, except twenty acres where the house stood, already deeded to his brother Joseph. His father also left him his lands in Croft, "if Mr. Lyde had not sold them."

Like his father and grandfather, he was a very prominent and wealthy man. The records show he was appointed ensign in 1687\*, on the grand jury that year, and often thereafter; was lieutenant in 1693\*; representative; justice of the peace; a judge of probate; judge of the court of common pleas; councilor of the Province for twenty-five years; captain\*, and gave service in the Indian wars at home, "eastward," and Dummer's War\*. He also kept an inn and built mills on the Mousam river. He was the town clerk for forty years.

Church records show he joined the new church, Nov. 9, 1701, and the same day had five children baptized.

It was written of him: "He was brave and noble, and was the main pillar of defence in the Province through the vicissitudes of these wars. The most eminent citizen of his town and the Province." \*\*

His will of April 11, 1739, probated April 8, 1746, shows he was possessed of much property. It states the large farm, where he lately dwelt was already given to sons Nathaniel and Samuel. All personal estate to wife, including negro and mulatto servants. To HANNAH PLAISTED £30-18-2, to make up £200 with what she already had; to daughter Elizabeth Newmarch, £7-12, to make up £200; daughter Sarah Jefferds already had £200; to son John, 1000 acres, etc; to son Samuel, 400 acres, etc.; to son Jeremiah, 300 acres, etc; to son Nathaniel, 300 acres, etc; to dear daughter Esther in Canada, £100, if she returns. His wife Mary was to be sole executor.

The will of Mary Wheelwright, gentlewoman of Wells, dated Nov. 16, 1750, was probated July 16, 1755, showing approximate date of her death. She bequeathed to four sons, and daughters Mary Moody and Sarah Jefferds; Sarah also to have a negro boy named Asher, and her slave Peggy to go to such child as she should choose to live with. Daughter Esther was to have 1/5 of her estate if she returned from Canada. Other bequests including a gold necklace and rings, were to three daughters of dear deceased daughter HANNAH PLAISTED, and the four beloved daughters of dear deceased daughter Elizabeth Newmarch.

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.

\*\* Qualifies for Colonial Dames of America.



## Children of John and Mary, born in Wells:

- 1 John<sup>4</sup>, 12-10-1689. Very distinguished man; called Esq. M.1, 1715, Mary<sup>2</sup> (Rev. James<sup>1</sup>) Allen of Boston; had son Jeremiah. M. 2, 1718, Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Nathaniel<sup>1</sup>) Green; 5 chil. " The consort of Hon. John Wheelwright d., Feb. 23, 1748, age 45." He m. 3, Elizabeth Weeks.
- 2 Samuel, 6-2-1692. D.1760. M.1715, Abigail<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Lane (b.1693); 12 chil.
- + 3 HANNAH, 5-1-1694. See below.
- 4 Esther, 3-31-1696. Taken captive to Canada before 1710; became Sister Esther Marie Joseph of the Infant Jesus, and Mother Superior of the Ursulines of Quebec. D.1785. Parents left her legacies, should she come back.
- 5 Jeremiah, 3-5-1698. Liv.1750. M.1,1727, Mary<sup>2</sup> (Bellamy<sup>1</sup>) Bosworth; 1 son. M. 2, 1737, Mrs Damaris Jose; 3 chil.
- 6 Elizabeth, 4-10-1700. D.by 1750. M.1,1722, Samuel<sup>4</sup> (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>) ALCOCK. M.by 1739, John Newmarch.
- 7 Mary, 6-11-1702. Liv.1758. M.1725, Major Samuel<sup>3</sup> (Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Rev. Joshua<sup>1</sup>) Moody (1699-1758); 5 chil.
- 8 Nathaniel, 6-15-1704. Liv.1750. M.1729, Abigail<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) Hammond; 9 chil.
- 9 Sarah, 7-27-1706. D.1762. M.1727, Rev. Samuel<sup>2</sup> (Simon<sup>1</sup>) Jefferds (1704-1752); 10 chil.
- 10 Job, 9-6-1708. D. inf.
- 11 Lydia, 9-17-1711. D. inf.

HANNAH<sup>4</sup> WHEELWRIGHT was born in Wells, Maine, May 1, 1694. She married there on Sept. 16, 1712, Elisha, son of Col. John Plaisted. Elisha was baptized in the North Church at Portsmouth, N.H., May 27, 1694, with three older children. Hannah died between 1746 and 1750. Elisha was living in 1756, when he was in a list of church members in Berwick, but died probably not much later. The dates of their death are missing. See PLAISTED.

Pope: Pioneers of Massachusetts.

Pope: Pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire, 229.

Hoyt: Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass., 356, 607-8, 820, etc.

Dow: History of Hampton, N.H., 1:352, etc.

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire.

Coleman: New England Captives Carried to Canada, 1:425.

New England Register, 68:73-77; 74:51-53; 21:363-5

Maine Historical Magazine, 9:76.

Sargent: Maine Wills, 130-2

Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine, 20:105

Matthews: American Armoury and Blue Book (coat of arms).



## WHITBREAD

THOMAS<sup>I</sup> WHITBREAD is thought to have been born near 1522, and married, say about 1546, a wife whose name has not been found, nor her death. Thomas may perhaps be the Thomas buried at Upper Gravenhurst, Bedfordshire, June 6, 1585, unless this record refers to a young child of his son John.

No record has been found of this Thomas during his lifetime. The authority for his existence is a land transaction in 1639, many years after his death: a conveyance of William Whitbred of Ion alias Ine, Upper Gravenhurst, gent.; Henry Whitbread of the same, gent., (son and heir of William) and Elizabeth his wife...to William Aleyn, citizen and grocer, of London; for £2,200 paid to William and Henry Whitbred; with a covenant to levy a fine. A capital house or manor house in the tenure of William and Henry Whitbred; four cottages in Upper Gravenhurst, covenant as to "tytles, troubles, charges, incumbrances and demands whatsoever heretofore donne or wittingly suffered by them...or by John Whitbred deceased father of the said William Whitbred or by Thomas Whitbread, his deceased grandfather." The latter dated Oct. 8, 1639.

From this record it is apparent that Thomas was father of William, who was father of Henry. That this Thomas was near relative of an older Thomas Whitbred seems certain, but what the relationship was is not now known.

+ 1 JOHN<sup>II</sup> WHITBRED, b. say about 1548. Had a wife Eleanor.

JOHN<sup>II</sup> WHITBRED, born probably about 1548, was a resident of Upper Gravenhurst as early as 1571, and appears to be the John Whitbred who was buried Nov. 28, 1598. Diligent search has failed to bring to light a will or other probate record, and no deeds to or from him have been found. His wife's name was Eleanor, and there is reason to believe that she was related in some way to the prominent Radcliffe family. As Widow Whitebread was buried at Upper Gravenhurst on Nov. 20, 1628, probably in the churchyard near her husband's grave.

She was probably living with her youngest son John in Elstow when she died. On April 18, 1629, "The last will and testament of Ellenor Whitebread, late of Elstowe deceased, uttered by her in her lifetime and since her death put into writinge..." gave William, eldest son, her silver measure, and after his decease to his eldest son Henry, and after his decease to his eldest son William, for to be a standard forever



unto the heire of the Whitebreads." She bequeathed silver spoons to other heirs.

Children born in Upper Gravenhurst, presumed to be children of John and Eleanor:

- 1 Elizabeth<sup>iii</sup>, bp. 9-28-1571. No further record.
- 2 William, cl573. Eldest son. D.1640. Wife Elizabeth d. 1612; 7 chil.
- 3 Henry, bp. 1-9-1575/6. D.1634. M., Elizabeth, dau. of George Leventhorpe. She d. 1649; 7 chil.
- + 4 ALICE, cl578. See below.
- 5 Francis, bp. 4-30-1581. No further record.
- 6 John, bp. 11-8-1584. Settled in Elstow, Bedfordshire; d. there, 1632. M.1612, Mary Newman; 6 chil.
- 7 Judith, bp. 6-6-1591. M.1626, Richard Poulter.
- 8 Thomas? Perhaps child. Bur. 1585.
- 9 Ellen? Perhaps child. Bur. 1585.

ALICE<sup>III</sup> WHITBREAD was born in Upper Gravenhurst, county Bedford, England, about 1578. She married there on Nov. 10, 1600, Gerard Spencer, baptized at Stotfield, Bedfordshire on May 20, 1576, the son of Michael and Elizabeth Spencer. He was dead by 1646.

Four of their sons emigrated to New England, and all left descendants. See SPENCER.

Notes: William and Thomas Spencer received legacies in the will of Eleanor, wife of John<sup>ii</sup> Whitbread. William Whitbread and GERRARD SPENCER sold property in various locations to John Whitbred in 1611.

American Genealogist 32:133, (Whitbred)

American Genealogist 27:80-87; 28:163-5 (Spencers)

## WILSON

GOWEN<sup>1</sup> WILSON was born about 1618, probably in Scotland. The name Gowen is a variation of the Scottish Gavin. He died in Kittery, Maine, by Aug. 6, 1686. Nothing is known of his wife except a mention in a court record of 1657. He was perhaps related to Thomas Wilson, who signed the Combination of Exeter, N.H., in 1640, and had a daughter Deborah who married John Warren in 1650.

Traditionally he was from Paisley, Scotland, and probably was the Gowen Wilson who figured in Boston court records Nov. 28, 1641, and Sept. 5, 1643. He was in Exeter by 1647. His progress from an obscure young man to a respected and useful citizen can be gathered from the following records - all that have been found.

On May 1, 1649, the town of Exeter "covenanted and agreed with Gowen Wilson that he keep all the neat herd (cattle) ... to be paid £11. He had a "conditional grant" in 1650. That year he and Thomas Cornish bought land from Thomas Jones, and failing to obtain possession, sued for it in October 1651.

He removed to Maine, and took the Oath of Allegiance at Kittery in November 1652, thus becoming a freeman or citizen. The record adds, "residing further northward." That same year he signed the submission of Kittery to Massachusetts. The fact that he could write his name is evidence that he was a man of some education for those days. A photograph of this document is given in Stackpole's Old Kittery. Gowen's signature is in the last column, the seventh from the bottom. In a deposition of April 24, 1654, he gave his age as 36. On Jan. 19, 1658, he had a grant of 24 acres on the east side of Spruce Creek, (Goose Cove), and another grant of 21 acres adjoining in 1673. In 1657 he was before the court for being attentive to John Andrews' rather notorious wife Joan, "to the neglect of his own wife and family." Nothing more is to be found regarding this Puritanical accusation. It could not have been a serious matter, however, as the next year, 1658, he was appointed the constable of Kittery, and again in 1669. In 1669 he administered the estate of his son-in-law, Henry Barnes. He was on the grand jury for the years 1672 and 1685, and served as selectman in 1674 and 1675. He was on an inquest in 1675, and in July 1676 he signed the petition of Yorkshire that Major Richard Waldron be restored to his magisterial powers, which petition was granted in August 1676.

He belonged to the Kittery trainband, as a record of July



1674 shows he was excused from training on account of his age. His house was a garrison for the refuge of his neighbors during Indian attacks.\* His only living son, Joseph, kept the garrison after his father's death, but did not live in it.

On June 2, 1684, Gowen deeded to his daughter DEBORAH, at that time the wife of Andrew Haley, her marriage portion of eleven acres of the land at Spruce Creek, on which the Haleys later lived.

Children of Gowen and unknown wife, b. in Exeter and Kittery:

- 1 Son<sup>2</sup>, b. and d., Exeter, November 1647.
- 2 John. D., Kittery, about 1691.
- 3 Rebecca. M., Henry<sup>1</sup> Barnes (d.c1669); at least 1 son. (Estate administered in 1669 by Gowen Wilson.) M., 2, as 2d wife, 1672+, Henry<sup>1</sup> Bodge (k.by Inds., 1694); 5 chil. by 2 wives.
- 4 Joseph, c1655. D.1709. M.1683, Hannah<sup>2</sup> (Richard<sup>1</sup>) Endle (d.1748); 11 chil. Kept the garrison.
- 5 DEBORAH. See below.

DEBORAH<sup>2</sup> WILSON married Andrew Haley, Sr., of Kittery, Me. They were married before June 2, 1684, when her father deeded her land on Spruce Creek, and probably by 1675, as their son, Andrew Haley, Jr., married in 1697, presumably over twenty. Andrew Haley, Sr., died in Kittery in 1697, survived by Deborah, whose death is not of record, but she is known to have been living in 1704. See HALEY.

Bell: History of Exeter, N.H., 49, 50

Stackpole: Old Kittery, Me., and her Families, 143 (autograph of Gowen Wilson); 166, 788, 799

Noyes, Libby, Davis: Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire  
New England Register, 3:192

---

\* Qualifies for Society of Colonial Wars.





**APPENDIX****(Not indexed)**

Dunstanville and Basset to Plaisted, with Basset  
coat of arms.

Charlemagne and his family.

Lineage of Charlemagne.

Descent of Isabel de Vermandois from Charlemagne.

Descent of William de Warenne from Charlemagne.

BASSET



ARMS: Or, three piles sable, a canton with griffin sable.

CREST: A boar's head sable issuing from ducal crown.



## DUNSTANVILLE - BASSET

REGINALD DE DUNSTANVILLE, Baron of Castle Combe in Wiltshire, England, married Adeliza (died 1157) daughter of Reginald, son of Earl Warren. Reginald died on April 3, 1156, and was buried in Tewkesbury.

+ 1 ROBERT or REGINALD. See below.

2 Alan de Dunstanville. D. c1150. Had dau. Cicelia.

ROBERT DE DUNSTANVILLE, Baron of Castle Combe, died about 1185 at Wilton. He married Isabella, the daughter of Raymond, Count de Toulouse. She was drowned at Rochester, 1184, and buried there. Known children:

1 Walter, Baron of Castle Combe. D.1195; bur. at Ideshall. M., Ursula, dau. of Reginald de Dunstanville, alias Fitz Roy, Earl of Cornwall, son of Henry I (Beauclerc), King of England. Had daughters only.

+ 2 ADELIZA DE DUNSTANVILLE. See below.

3 Geoffrey.

ADELIZA DE DUNSTANVILLE married 10 Henry II (1164), Thomas<sup>5</sup> (Gilbert<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Ralph<sup>2</sup>, Thurston<sup>1</sup>) Basset, who died in 1181. He was the Baron Basset of Hedonton in 1164.

1 Gilbert Basset, Baron of Hedonton. D., 1202. M., Egeline de Courtenay.

+ 2 THOMAS BASSET of Colinton. See below.

3 Alan Basset, Baron of Wycombe. M., and had children.

4 Daughter. M., Albert de Grelle.

THOMAS BASSET of Colinton, died 4 Henry III (1220). Attended King John at Runnemede, and Henry III at the Battle of Lincoln. Had by an unknown wife:

1 Phillippa. M., Henry, Earl of Warwick. M.2, Richard Seward

2 Joane. M., Reginald Valletourt.

+ 3 ALICE or ALICIA. See below.

ALICE BASSET married John Basset of Combe. Children:

1 Isabella Basset. M., Hugh de Plesitis (IV). Living 1272.

2 Margaret Basset.

+ 3 ELA BASSET. Married ROBERT<sup>IV</sup> de PLESSITIS, brother of Hugh who married Isabella Basset. See DU PLESSIS.

Plaisteds of North Wiltshire, 197, 242.

Turton: Plantagenet Ancestry, 126.

T. C. Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England, 1:22-23

Wagner: Heraldry in England - Basset coat of arms.

## CHARLEMAGNE

CHARLEMAGNE, or Charles the Great, one of the greatest men of history, was born April 2, 747, died Jan. 28, 814, and was buried in Aix-la-Chapelle. He seems to have married first in 768, Hildegarde, daughter of Count Geroud; divorced her, 769, to marry, 770, Hermingarde, sometimes called Desiderata, the daughter of Desiderius, King of Lombardy. This seems to have coincided with his invasion of Northern Italy, conquering the Lombardy kingdom. There is no known issue of this marriage. In 771 Hildegarde was restored, and she was the mother of nine of his children, and died, April 30, 783. He married third, Fastrada, a daughter of Rudolph, Count of Franconia. She had two daughters and died, 794. His fourth wife was Liutgarda, who had one daughter, and died on June 4, 800.

Charlemagne had also quite a number of concubines. Hugo, an abbot, was the son of one of them, and was the ancestor of Henry II of England. There are eighteen known children.

Charlemagne was the son of Pepin the Short, who had deposed the last of the Merovingian dynasty of weak French kings and assumed the Frankish crown. Pepin was the son of Charles Martel, son of Pepin Heristal, both having the hereditary title of Mayor of the Palace (Major Domo), but were real rulers of the country. On the death of his father, 768, Charlemagne was crowned king, and divided the kingdom of the Franks with his younger brother Carloman. At Carloman's death in 771, he made himself master of the whole empire, which embraced besides France, a large part of Germany.

In the early part of his reign Charlemagne invaded Northern Italy, putting an end to the Lombard kingdom. From 774 to 799 he was at war with the Saxons, a heathen race east of the Rhine. He then annexed Bavaria. He sent expeditions against the Arabs of Northern Spain. While in Rome in 800, Charlemagne was crowned Caesar, or emperor, by Pope Leo III.

Charlemagne was a friend of learning, attracting the most distinguished scholars to his court, teachers of language and mathematics from Italy, established an academy in his palace, and founded schools of theology and the liberal sciences in the monasteries. His reign witnessed the revival of arts and letters, a revision of the Frankish laws, and the writing of the laws of the Saxons, Thuringians and Frisians.

His son Louis I, called the Pious, was crowned as a child, King of Aquitaine. Charlemagne planned to divide the empire among his three sons, but on account of the death of his sons Charles, King of Germany, and Pepin, King of Bavaria and Italy Louis became successor to the empire, and Louis' nephew, Bernard, son of his brother Pepin, became King of Italy.



Children of Charlemagne and Hildegarde:

- 1 Charles, b. 772. D.811. King of Germany. No issue.
- 2 Rothrude, 773. D. 810. M., Roricon I, Count of Maine.
- 3 Adelaide, Abbess of Fara, 775. D. 810.
- 4 Pepin, 776. D. 810. King of Bavaria and Italy. M., Bertha of Toulouse. Son Bernard became King of Italy; had son Pepin, Count de Vexin. See V-15, and V-20.
- 5 Louis I, the Pious, b. 778. D.840. On account of the death of his two elder brothers, he succeeded CHARLEMAGNE as emperor. M. 1, 798, Ermengarde (d.818); 6 chil. M. 2, 819, Judith, dau. of Guelph I; 2 chil.
- 6 Lothaire, b. 779. D. 780.
- 7 Bertha. D. 853.
- 8 Gisele, b. 791.
- 9 Hildegarde, b. 782. D. 822. Abbess of Argenteuil. M., Eberhard I.

Children of Charlemagne and Fastrade:

- 10 Theodrade. Abbess of Argenteuil.
- 11 Hildrude. Abbess of Faremontier.

Child of Liutgarda and Charlemagne:

- 11 Emma. D. 839. M., Eginhard Abbot.

Illegitimate children of Charlemagne:

By Gersvinda, a noble Saxon woman: Adeltrudis.

By Reginophreba Regina:

Diego, Bishop of Mentz, 824-857.

Hugh, an abbot; d. 844. Ancestor of Henry II of England.

By Adelinda: Theredichus.

By Himmeltruda: Pepin Gibbocus.

By Mathalgardis: Rothildis.

Cokayne: Complete Peerage.

Turton: Plantagenet Descendants.

Americana, 32:584-5

Weis: Ancestral Roots of Sixty New England Colonists, 14, 50, to 169, etc.

Various encyclopedias.

## LINEAGE OF EMPEROR CHARLEMAGNE

- 1 Afranius Syagrius, Gallo-Roman Consul, A.D. 381.
- 2 Dau. of Syagrius, m. Ferreolus.
- 3 Tonantius Ferreolus, Consul 453; at Rome 469, 475; friend and relative of Sidonius Appolinaris. Father of:  
     Tonantius, below.  
     Ruricius, Bishop of Uzes; d. 506.
- 4 Tonantius, father of:
- 5 Ansbertus, Gallo-Roman Senator; m. Blithilde. Ancestry:  
     Clovis the Riparian, Frankish King of Cologne; liv. 420.  
     Childebert, King of Cologne; liv. 450.  
     Siegbert the Lamé, King of Cologne; murdered in 509 by his own son at the instigation of Clovis I, King of the Salic Franks, 481-511.  
     Cloderic the Parricide, King of Cologne, murdered 509 by agents of his kinsman, Clovis I, King of the Salic Franks. He m. a kinswoman of St. Clothilde, the Burgundian Queen of Clovis I. They were parents of:  
         Munderic. See 12, below.  
         Blithilde. M. Ansbertus, above, 5.  
         (Weis 190:1-4; 48:5; 180:1-5)
- 6 Erchenaud, father of:
- 7 Leuthanus. M. Gerberga, dau. of Duke Rocomer of the Burgundian House.
- 8 Daughter, who m. Ansoud.
- 9 Sigrada, mother of:  
     Count Warrinus, below.  
     Didon, Bishop of Poitiers, 656-670.  
     St. Leger, d. 677, Bishop of Autun, Mayor of the Palace
- 10 Count Warrinus, d. 677; m. Kunza, sister of Bazin, Bishop of Treves. Parents of:  
     Leutwinus, called St. Lievin. Below.  
     Lambert. See 19, under Vermandois.  
     (Weis 48:5-9-)
- 11 Leutwinus, of St. Lievin, Bishop of Treves, 685-704; d. 713
- 12 Rotrou, d. 724; m. Charles Martel, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, victor over the Saracens at Tour, 732. His ancestry: (Weis 50:10-11)  
     Munderic, brother of Blithilde (see 5); very young in 509, when his father was murdered; revolted against Thierry I, who killed him; m. Arthemias, sister of Sacerdos, Gallo-Roman Archbishop of Lyons, 542-559. Children on next page.



Bodegisel, below.

St. Gondulfus, Bishop of Tongres, 599.

Bodegisel I; m. Palatina, dau. of Gallus Magnus, Bishop of Troyes, about 562.

Bodegisel II; m. Oda, a Suevian. Apparently Governor of Aquitaine, and murdered at Carthage, returning from an embassy to Constantinople in 1588.

St. Arnulf, b. nr. 13 Aug. 582; d. 16 Aug. 640, Mayor of the Palace and tutor of Dagobert; Bishop of Metz, 612; m.c596, Dode (Clothilde) who became a nun at Treves, 612. Parents of:

Duke Ansgise, below.

St. Clodulf, Bishop of Metz, c650-690.

Duke Ansgise, b.602; d.685, Mayor of the Palace to Siegbert, son of Dagobert; m. by 639, St. Begga, d. 694, dau. of Pepin of Landen, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, d.694, and wife Itta, dau. of Arnoldus, Bishop of Metz, son of Ansbertus (see 5)

Pepin of Heristal, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia; d.714; by concubine Aupais, was father of Charles Martel. See 12. (Weis 190:5-10)

- 13 Pepin the Short, b. 714; d. 768, Mayor of the Palace; deposed the last of the Faineant (Merovingian) kings, and became the first king of the Franks of the second race, 751-768; m. Bertha, d. 783, dau. of Count Canbert of Laon. (Weis 50:9-13; etc.)

- 14 CHARLEMAGNE, b. 2 April 747; d. Aix la Chapelle, 28 Jan. 813/14, King of France, 768-814, crowned Holy Roman Emperor, 25 Dec. 800; one of the great men of history; m. about 771, Hildegarde, b. 758; d. 30 April 783, dau. of Count Geroud of Swabia. Ancestry of Hildegarde:

Godefroy, Duke of Allemania, c725. Father of: Houching. See below.

Lentfroy, Duke of Allemania, 726.

Thibaud, Duke of Allemania, 727-744.

Oatillo, Count of Thurgau.

Houching. Father of:

Hnabi, "Dux," father of:

Emma, m. Gerold, Count in the Anglachau.

Hildegarde, b. 758, m. CHARLEMAGNE. Parents of:

Pepin, King of Italy. See 15

Louis I, the Fair. See 20

(Weis 182:1-5; 50:14; 140:14; 148:14; 162:14)

DESCENT OF ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS FROM CHARLEMAGNE  
(With some allied lines)

- 14 CHARLEMAGNE, 747-814. By wife Hildegarde:  
     Pepin, King of Italy, below.  
     Louis I, the Fair. See 20.
- 15 Pepin, b. April 773, bp. Rome, 12 April 781, by Pope Adrian I; d. in Milan, 7 July 810; King of Italy, 781-810; consecrated King of Lombardy, 15 April 781.
- 16 Bernard, natural son, b. 797; d. Milan, 17 April 818, King of Italy, 813-817; m. Cunigunde, d. c835.
- 17 Pepin, b. 819; d. after 840; Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin.
- 18 Herbert I de Vermandois, b.c840; murdered c902; Count of Vermandois, Seigneur of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin; m. Bertha de Morvois, dau. of Guarri, Count of Morvois and Eva de Rousillion, dau. of Gerard de Rousillion.
- 19 Herbert II, b.880-890; d. St.Quentin,c943, Count of Vermandois and Troyes; m. Liegarde. (Weis 50:14-18) Her descent from Count Warinus (10):

Count Warinus, d. 677; m. Kunza, sister of Bazin.  
 Lambert, brother of Leutwinus (11); father of Robert, Duke of Hesbay, and :  
 A son, who was father of:  
 Robert; m. Williswinda, dau. of Alleume. Had:  
 A son, who was the father of:  
     Humbert, Count of Worms, 778, and  
     Alleaume, below.  
 Alleaume, living 785, father of Guy, Marquis of Brittany, 799-834; Robert, Count of Worms, 814-822; and:  
 A son, who was father of:  
 Witichin, Count of Soissons, 835-844; m. 1, sister of Eudes, Count of Orleans, and grand-niece of Hildegarde, wife of CHARLEMAGNE.  
 Robert the Strong, Count of Paris, Anjou and Blois, ancestor of the Kings of France; Marquis of Neustria; d. 866; m. 2, Adelaide of Alsace. Her descent:  
 Adalric (or Ethic); obtained the Duchy of Alsace in 662; d. 20 Feb. 690; head of the Alsatian house of the Ethiconides; Duke of Alsace, 662-690; m., Verwinde, aunt of Count Warrinus (10). Had:  
     Adelbert, see following.  
     St. Odile, patron saint of Alsace, d. 720.  
 Adelbert, Duke of Alsace; d. 720. Father of:



Luitfride I, Duke of Alsace, 720-750; d. c750.

Luitfride II, Count of Alsace; d.780; m., Hiltrude

Hugh III, Count of Alsace; d. c839; m., Bava.

Adelaide, m. Robert the Strong, above. (Weis 181)

Robert I (son of Robert the Strong); d. 15 June 923;

Duke of France, Marquis of Neustria, King of the

West Franks; m. 1, Adele (mother of Liegard); m., 2,

Beatrice de Vermandois; m. 3, Hedwig.

Liegarde, m. Herbert II, Count of Vermandois (19).

(Weis 48:9-19)

- 20 Albert I, the Pious, b. c920; d.988; Count of Vermandois;  
m. Gerberga of Lorraine. Her ancestry:

CHARLEMAGNE, 747-814 (14)

Louis I, the Fair, b. Aug. 778; d. near Mainz, 20 June

840; Emperor, 814-840; m. 1, 794-5, Ermangarde; d.,

about 3 Oct. 1818; dau. of Ingerman, Count Hasbaye.

Lothair I, b.795; d. Pruem, Germany, 29 Sept.855; King

of Italy, 817-855; Emperor, 840-855; m., 15 Oct.821,

Ermangarde, d. 20 March 851, dau. of Hugh II, Count  
of Orleans.

Ermangarde of Lorraine, m. 846, Count Gisibert.

Regnier I, d. 916, Count of Hainault;m.Alberade d'Mons

Gisibert, d. 939; Duke of Lorraine; m. Gerberga, d. 5

May 984. Her ancestry:

Otto the Illustrious, d. 12 Nov. 912; Duke of Saxony;  
m. Hedwig.

Henry I, the Fowler, b. 876; d. Memleben, 2 July 936

Holy Roman Emperor, Duke of Saxony, Emperor of Ger-

many, 912-936; m. 2, Mechtilde, dau. of Count Die-

trich of Ringelheim. Parents of:

Hedwig, 3rd wife of Robert I, Duke of France, and  
father of Liegarde (19)

Gerberga, d. 984, wife of Gisibert, above.

Gerberga of Lorraine; m. Albert I, the Pious (20)

(Weis 140:13-19; 141:17-18; 142:17-19)

- 21 Herbert III, b. c955; d. c1000; Count of Vermandois; m.,  
Ermangarde, dau. of Reinald, Count of Bar.
- 22 Otha (Eudes or Otto), b. c1000; d. 25 May 1045; Count de  
Vermandois; m., Parvie.
- 23 Herbert IV, b. c1032; d. c1080; Count de Vermandois; m.,  
Adela de Vexin, dau. of Raoul III the Great, Count of  
Valois and Vexin.
- 24 Adelaide de Vermandois, d. c1120, Countess of Vermandois  
and Valois; m. Hugh Magnus, d.1101; Duke of France and  
Burgundy, etc.; leader of the First Crusade (CP 10:351)  
Descent of Hugh Magnus follows on next page.

## Descent of Isabel de Vermandois, continued.

Robert the Strong (see under 19), Count of Paris, etc.  
ancestor of the Kings of France, and himself descended from CHARLEMAGNE.

Robert I, d. 923; m. 2, Beatrix de Vermandois.

Hugh Magnus, d. June 956; Count of Paris; m. 3, Hedwig dau. of Henry I. the Fowler, Emperor of Germany, who was descended from CHARLEMAGNE. (See 20)

Hugh Capet, b. aft. 939; d. 24 Oct. 996, King of France 987-996, first of the Capetian King of France, who ruled for more than 1000 years; m., Adelaide.

Robert II, b. 971; d. 20 July 1031, King of France, 988-1031; m. 2, 998, Constance of Toulouse, d. 1033. He was father of Robert the Old, and:

Henry I, b. 1005-11; d. 4 Aug. 1060; King of France, 1031-1060; m. 29 Jan. 1044, Ann of Russia, d. 1075.

Her ancestry:

Constantine VII, b. 905; d. 15 Nov. 959; m., Helen, dau. of Romanus I, Eastern Roman Emperor.

Romanus II, d. 963, Emperor of Byzantium, 950-963; m. Theophano.

Anna, m. 988, Vladimir, Prince of Russia, son of Sviatoslaus, son of Igor, son of Rurick the Viking; Prince of Russia, 862-879.

Jaroslaus I, Grand Duke of Kiev; d. 1054; m. Ingegard dau. of Olaf III, first Christian King of Sweden.

Anne of Russia, d. 1075; m. Henry I (d. 1060).

(Weis 196;6, 7; 53:18-22)

Hugh Magnus, d. 1101, Duke of France, etc. (24)

(Weis 50:14-23)

- 25 Isabel de Vermandois, d. 13 Feb. 1131, Countess of Leicester; m. 1, 1096, Sir Robert de Beaumont, b. c1049; d. 5- June 1118, Lord of Beaumont, etc.; first Earl of Leicester; Companion of William the Conqueror at Hastings, 1066. She m. 2, William de Warenne, d. 11 May 1138, 2nd Earl of Surrey. (CP 4:670 chart III; 7:520, 523-6, 737; 10:351; Weis 50:24)

[Warenne ancestry given elsewhere]



## DESCENT OF WILLIAM DE WARRENNE FROM CHARLEMAGNE

- 14 CHARLEMAGNE, 747-814; m. c771, Hildegarde. (Weis 50:13)  
Louis I. (778-840), Emperor 814-840; m. 2, 819, Judith of  
Bavaria, d. 843, dau. of Welf I, Duke of Bavaria. (Weis  
140:13,14; 148:13,14). Father of Lothair I, and:
- 15 Charles II, the Bald, b. Frankfort-on-Main, 828; d. 877,  
King of France, 840-877, Emperor, 875-877; m.842, Ermen-  
trude, d.869, dau. of Odo, Count of Orleans. (Weis 148:  
15)
- 16 Judith, b.c846; m.3, 862, Baldwin I, "Bras de Fer," d.879,  
Count of Flanders. (Weis 162:13-16)
- 17 Baldwin II, the Bald, (c865-918), Count of Flanders and of  
Artois; m. 884, Alfhtryth, d. 929, dau. of Alfred the  
Great, King of England, one of the greatest men in his-  
tory, descended from the Saxon kings of England. (Weis  
1:1-15; 44:16; 162:17)
- 18 Arnold I, the Old, (c890-966), Count of Flanders and Ar-  
tois; m. 934, Alix de Vermandois, d. Bruges, 980, dau. of  
Herbert II de Vermandois (19), descended from CHARLE-  
MAGNE. (Weis 48:20; 50:13-18)
- 19 Baldwin III, d. 962, Count of Flanders; m. Matilda, d.,  
1008, dau. of Hermann Billung, Duke of Saxony, and Hil-  
degarde of Westerbουργ. (Weis 162:19)
- 20 Arnold II, the Young, d. 987, Count of Flanders; m., 968,  
Rosele, d. 1003, dau. of Berangarius II, descended from  
CHARLEMAGNE, and his wife Willa, descended from CHARLE-  
MAGNE also. (Weis 140:13-15; 145:15-19; 146:18-19; 162:  
20; 141:13-15; 146:12-19)
- 21 Baldwin IV, the Bearded (980-1036), Count of Valenciennes,  
1007, and Count of Flanders; m. 1, 1012, Ogive of Luxem-  
bourg, d. 1030, dau. of Frederick I, Count of Luxembourg.  
(Weis 162:21)
- 22 Baldwin V, de Lille, (1012-1067), Count of Flanders; m.,  
1028, as her 2nd husband, Adele de France, d.1079, dau.  
of Robert II (970-1031), King of France, the son of Hugh  
Capet, descended from CHARLEMAGNE through Robert the  
Strong. (23). (Weis 48:18; 162:22)
- 23 Maud of Flanders (1032-1083); m. 1 Gherbod the Fleming, d.  
by 1053; m. 2, 1053, William I, the Conqueror, Duke of  
Normandy, King of England. (Weis 162:23)
- 24 Gundred, or Gundrada, dau. of Gherbod the Fleming, m.1085,  
William de Warenne, d. 1089, First Earl of Surrey. (CP  
4:679; Weis 162:24)
- 25 WILLIAM DE WARRENNE, d.1138, Second Earl of Surrey; m.1118,  
Isabel de Vermandois. (24). (Weis 162:13-25)





## WARENNE

WILLIAM DE WARENNE was the son of Raoul and Emma, and the grandson of Hugh, Bishop of Coustance. He died 24 June 1088. He married Gundrada, daughter of Gherbod the Fleming, Earl of Chester, and Maud of Flanders. Gundrada died at Castle Acre, Norfolk, 27 May 1085, and was buried beside her husband in the Priory of Lewes. He married second, a sister of Richard Goet.

He was a knight at the battle of Mortemer in 1054, accompanied William the Conqueror to England, and received large grants of land for his services at the battle of Hastings. He is listed in the Domesday Book as holding land in thirteen counties. His land in Sussex included the borough of Lewes. The priory of St. Pancras at Lewes, which he and Gundrada founded in 1047, was long connected with the history of their descendants. He held forty other manors in Sussux, in addition to Lewes. He was created First Earl of Surrey, Easter, 1088, shortly before he died, so was not called Earl Warenne.

+ 1 WILLIAM, Second Earl of Surrey. See below.

2 Rainald or Reginald. Fought in 1090 and 1104; was prisoner at Dive in 1106. No children found. His father gave him his estates in Flanders. (DNB 20:830)

3 Edith. M.1, Gerard de Gournay (d.1104). M., 2, Drew de Moneux.

4 Daughter, who m. Ernise de Colunges. (Dugdale)

WILLIAM DE WARENNE, Second Earl of Surrey, died on 10 May 1138. He married Isabel de Vermandois, widow of Robert Beaumont. He is said to have carried her off during Robert's life time, thus hastening his death. but this is disputed. Isabel died 13 Feb. 1131, and was buried in the priory at Lewes.

William succeeded his father in 1088. He sided with Robert, Duke of Normandy, against Henry I, but later joined the king and commanded at the battle of Tinchebray, 28 Sept. 1106. He was governor of Rouen in 1135. He has at least five lines to CHARLEMAGNE through his mother.

1 William, Third Earl of Surrey (1118; slain 1148); m., Ela (Adela), dau. of William Talvais; no sons.

1 Isabelle, d. 1199; m.1, by 1153, William de Blois (d. 1159), son of King Stephen of England; no chil. M., 2, c1163-4, Hamelin Plantagenet, d. 1202; had William Plantagenet, and other children.

+ 2 RAINALD or REGINALD of Wormegay. See following.

3 Gundred. M.1, Roger de Beaumont, Earl of Warwick, son of Henry, Crusader. M.2, William de Lancaster I, d. 1170, 5th Baron Kendal, etc.

4 Ralph. Nothing further found.

5 Ada. M. 1139, Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, son of David I of Scotland. Parents of Malcolm IV and William the Lion.

REGINALD DE WARENNE married Adeline (or Alice), daughter and heir of William de Wirmgay, in Norfolk. She died by 1172. Dugdale says he married second, Milicent, widow of Richard de Montfichet, and that she was living in 1219.

He became a wealthy baron by his marriage with Adeline, and was assured in the possession of the castles of Bellencombre and Mortemer by the agreement made between Stephen, king of England, and Duke Henry (afterward Henry II), in 1158. He was one of the persecutors of Archbishop Thomas in 1170.

1 William. D. 1208. Succeeded his father. Wife Beatrice.

1 Beatrice. M. 1, Dodo Bardolf (d. by 1208), Baron of Shelford; had son William. M., 2, Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent.

2 Isabel. Prob. d. yg.

3 Reginald. Prob. d. yg.

2 ADELIZA. See below.

ADELIZA DE WARENNE married Reginald de Dunstanville, who died 3 April 1156, and was buried in Tewkesbury. "Reginald de Dunstanville (died 1156), Baron of Castle Combe, married Adeliza, daughter of Reginald, son of Earl Warren." (Quoted from Plaisteds of North Wiltshire, 197, 242.) Adeliza died in 1157.

William, First Earl of Surrey, died two months after he was created Earl of Surrey, and "his immediate successors were styled more usually Earls de Warenne." (C. P. 12:495) As no children have been found for his son Reginald, it is assumed that Adeliza was the daughter of Reginald and Adeline. See DUNSTANVILLE.

Dictionary of National Biography, 20:819, 829-832

Dugdale, 1:74, 82

T.C. Banks: Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England, 1:22-3; 195-6; 3:687, 688.

Americana, 36:732-4.

Complete Peerage, 12:492. See 4: Chart 670 II; 8:53-56  
Plaisted of North Wiltshire.



## INDEX

(Appendix not indexed.)

+ indicates more than one on page.

- Abbott, Abigail, 3+,135+  
   Anna, 3  
   Elizabeth, 1,2,3  
   James, 3+  
   John, 1,2,3,132,135+  
   Joseph, 1  
   Lambath, 3  
   Lucy, 135  
   Margaret, 68  
   Marie, 27  
   Marke, 3  
   Martha, 132  
   Michael, 3  
   Mary, 1,2+,3  
   Patience, 134  
   Peter, 1,2  
   Reuben, 3+  
   Ruth, 3  
   Sarah, 1+,2+,3  
   Susanna, 3+  
   Thomas, 1,2+,68,132,134  
   Walter, 1+,2+,3+,21,43,68  
     88,132,134,135  
   William, 1,2  
 Abrooke, Alice, 35  
   William, 35  
 Ackley, Nicholas, 176  
   Sarah, 176  
 Adams, Abraham, 8+,9  
   Hugh, 52  
   Jonathan, 10  
   Nathaniel, 10  
   Rebecca, 10  
   Samuel, 3  
   Sarah, 8,9  
   Susanna, 3  
 Akers, Jenny Mosher, 26  
 Alcock, Abigail, 4  
   Dorothy, 5  
   Elizabeth, 4+,5,203  
   Hannah, 5+,171  
   Joanna, 4  
   Job, 4,5,172  
   John, 4+,5,171,203  
   Joseph, 4+,203  
   Lydia, 5  
   Mary, 4  
   Samuel, 4,203  
   Sarah, 5  
 Alderton, Nora Jane, 106  
   Frank, 106  
   Harriet, 106  
 Aleyn, William, 204  
 Alger, Andrew, 10  
   Jane, 10  
 Allen, Ann, 7  
   Bozoun, 111,201  
   Elizabeth, 6,7+,62,110,111  
   Frances, 7+,193  
   James, 110,111,203  
   Jane, 7  
   Jeremiah, 203  
   Rachel, 111  
   Mary, 203  
   Samuel, 6+,7+,62,148,193  
   Sarah, 111  
   Thomas, 7+  
 Ameridith, Joanna, 4  
 Andrews, Dorcas, 9+,139  
   Dorcas, 10+,60  
   Edmund, 91  
   Eleanor, 10,23  
   Elisha, 10,23  
   Elizabeth, 8,29  
   James, 9,10+,22,23,60,139  
   Jane, 8+,9+,10  
   Jemima, 10  
   Joan, 206  
   John, 70,206  
   Josiah, 10

## Andrews, continued:

Margaret, 9,10  
 Mary, 22  
 Philippe, 89  
 Rebecca, 10  
 Samuel, 8+,9,10,23,139  
 Andros, Edmund, 48,148  
 Angier, Joseph, 156  
 Arnold, Marion F., 104  
 Aronson, Ann, 104  
     David Barrett, 104  
     David S., 104  
     Gertrude Louise, 104  
     Gertrude M., 104  
     Mary Elizabeth, 104  
     Simeon Barrett, 104  
 Ash, Hannah, 32  
     Mary, 28,113  
     Thomas, 32  
 Atkinson, Edward, 124+  
     Elizabeth, 161  
     Mary, 199,200  
     Theodore, 200  
 Aundeville, Alexander de, 153  
     Beatrice de, 153  
 Austin, Anne, 144  
     Joseph, 144  
     Thomas, 144  
 Ayer, Ebenezer, 160  
     Hannah, 160  
 Ayers, Amy, 75  
     Nathaniel, 75  
 Aystin, Alice, 174+  
  
 Bacon, Abigail, 14+  
     Agnes, 11  
     Alice, 12,13+,14  
     Anna, 15+  
     Anne, 11  
     Barbara, 11  
     Daniel, 12,13+,14+,168,176  
     Elizabeth, 11+,12+,14+,16  
     Grace, 11  
     Hannah, 14,15  
     Isaac, 13,14+  
     Jacob, 13,14  
     Joan, 11  
     John, 11+,12,13+,14,15

Katherine, 12+  
 Lydia, 14,15  
 Margaret, 11,15+,16+,82,168  
 Mary, 13+,14+,15,16  
 Michael, 11+,12+,13+,14,15+  
     82,168+  
 Rachel, 14  
 Rebecca, 12,13  
 Retire, 16+  
 Richard, 11  
 Rose, 11  
 Samuel, 15+,168  
 Sarah, 12,13+,14  
 Shattuck P., 16  
 Susanna, 14+,15,176  
 Thomas, 11+,12,14  
 William, 11+,12+  
 Baker, Christine (Margaret),  
     145  
     John, 24  
     Susanna, 24  
     Thomas, 145  
 Bailey, Joseph, 48+  
     Martha, 48  
     Tabitha, 48  
 Ballard, Hannah, 172  
     John, 172  
 Banbesey, Edward, 180  
     Mary, 180  
 Bancroft, Alice, 13+  
     Elizabeth, 13  
     John, 13  
     Thomas, 13+  
 Banfield, John, 147  
     Mary, 147  
 Banks, Elizabeth, 5  
     Richard, 4,5+  
 Barber, Robert, 187+  
 Barefoot, Walter, 86  
 Barnard, Frances, 113  
     John, 113  
     Thomas, 113  
 Barnes, Henry, 206, 207  
     Mary, 113  
     Rebecca, 207  
     William, 113  
 Barratt, James, 127  
 Barsham, John, 20



- Barsham, Sarah, 20  
     William, 20  
 Bartlett, Christopher, 113  
     Elizabeth, 161  
     John Heard, 161  
     Mary, 113  
     Richard, 113  
     Samuel, 38  
     Sarah, 10,60  
 Basset, Ela, 153  
     Isabella, 153+  
     John, 153+  
 Batson, Elizabeth, 172  
     John, 172  
 Beadle, Elizabeth, 64  
     Samuel, 64  
     Thomas, 64  
 Beale, Agnes, 96  
     Arthur, 96  
     Edward, 44+  
     Sarah, 44  
 Beard, Elizabeth, 18+,  
     75,195  
     Esther, 18  
     Hannah, 18  
     Joseph, 17+18,195  
     Marie, 17+,18+  
     Martha, 17,18  
     Thomas, 17+,18+,51,195  
     William, 17,18  
 Bearding, Nathaniel, 175  
     Sarah, 175  
 Bedford, Anne, 140  
     Nathan, 140+  
 Belknap, Jeremy, 83,84+  
 Bellomont, Earl of, 6  
 Berry, Deliverance, 87  
     George, 87,99  
     James, 87  
     Jane, 63  
     William, 63,87  
 Bickford, Benjamin, 20,  
     194  
     Bridget, 19,75  
     Elizabeth, 19,20,169  
     Hannah, 20  
     Joanna, 19,20  
     John, 19+,20,75+,118,119  
         169,194  
     Joseph, 19  
     Lydia, 19  
     Mary, 19+  
     Sarah, 20  
     Susanna, 20,75  
     Temperance, 19+,20,119,194  
     Thomas, 19+,75  
 Bishop, Mary, 176  
     Richard, 176  
 Blagdon, Mary, 119  
     Samuel, 119  
 Blake, Jasper, 23  
     John, 23  
     Susanna, 23  
     William, 59  
 Blakman, Elizabeth, 47  
 Blanchard, Elizabeth, 189  
 Bland, Catherine, 175  
 Blaney, Elizabeth, 89+  
     John, 89+  
 Blowersea, Grace, 11+  
 Bodge, Henry, 207  
     Rebecca, 207  
 Bodkin, Sarah, 48  
 Bolles, Joseph, 73  
     Mary, 73  
 Bomazeen, Chief, 189  
 Bosear, Edith, 155  
 Bosworth, Mary, 203  
     Bellamy, 203  
 Boucher, Pierre, 188  
 Boulter, Mary, 64  
     Nathaniel, 64  
 Bowden, Huldah, 69  
     John, 69  
 Boyce, Benjamin, 14  
     Susanna, 14  
 Boyd, Abigail, 115  
     George, 115  
 Brackett, Abigail, 24+  
     Abraham, 24, 26  
     Anne, 22+,23+,25,138  
     Anthony, 10,21+,22+,23+,  
         24,26,64,88,138+,139  
     Daniel, 26

## Brackett, continued:

- Dinah, 21  
 Eleanor, 10,21,23  
 Esther, 25,26,48+  
 Hannah, 23,24  
 James, 26  
 Jane, 21,22,24  
 Jenny, 26  
 John, 21+  
 Joseph, 26  
 Joshua, 24,25+,26+,48,185  
 Judith, 24  
 Keziah, 21,23  
 Lydia, 26  
 Martha, 21  
 Mary, 21,23+,24+,25+,26,  
     138  
 Mercy, 26+  
 Samuel, 21,26  
 Sarah, 24  
 Seth, 23  
 Submit, 26  
 Susan, 26  
 Susan, 26  
 Susanna, 22,23+,24,64  
 Tabitha, 26+,185  
 Thomas, 21+,22+,24,138+  
     139  
 Zachariah, 22,23+,24+,25  
     48  
 Zipporah, 23  
 Bradbury, Captain, 113  
     Jacob, 199  
     Mary, 178  
     Rebecca, 200  
     Thomas, 178,199,200  
     William, 200  
 Bradshaw, Richard, 35  
 Bradstreet, Simon, 71  
 Bramhall, George, 18,25  
     Martha, 17,18  
     Maybelle, 107  
 Bray, John, 4  
     William, 38  
 Breck, Robert, 111  
     Sarah, 111  
 Bredden, Anna, 3+  
     John, 3  
     William, 3  
 Brewster, Elizabeth, 115  
     Joseph, 115  
 Brock, Sophia, 85  
 Brooks, Catherine, 184  
     Edward, 184  
 Broughton, George, 157+  
     John, 157  
 Brown, Browne, Abigail, 27  
     Abraham, 27+  
     Ann, 27  
     Benjamin, 28  
     Edward, 123,184  
     Elizabeth, 28+  
     Ephraim, 28  
     George, 27+  
     Hannah, 27  
     Henry, 27+  
     Joan, 140  
     John, 28  
     Margaret, 123  
     Martha, 28  
     Mary, 28+,113  
     Richard, 27,117  
     Roger, 140  
     Sarah, 28+  
     William, 27,28+,113  
 Bryant, Jonathan, 187  
 Bucknam, Deborah, 30  
     Edward, 30  
     Elizabeth, 30,127  
     Hannah, 30+,127  
     John, 29+,30+  
     Jones, 29,30  
     Judith, 30  
     Mehetable, 30  
     Mercie, 30  
     Samuel, 29,30  
     Sarah, 29+,30+,127,168  
     William, 29+,30+,127,168  
 Bunker, Abigail, 159  
     Benjamin, 159  
     John, 159  
     Martha, 159  
 Burnham, Elizabeth, 41  
     Fanniel 42  
     Hannah, 170  
     Jeremiah, 20,32,170



- Burnham, continued:  
 John, 32  
 Lydia, 32  
 Margaret, 16  
 Mary, 20  
 Robert, 20,32,170  
 Temperance, 20  
 Thomas, 39,41  
 William, 39,41,42
- Burrage, Ann Merrill, 104  
 Frederick Robinson, 104  
 Harriett D., 104  
 Martha M., 104  
 Thomas J., 104  
 Thomas Greene, 104  
 William Champlin, 104
- Burrows, Abigail, 84+,102  
 Anna, 84+  
 Thomas, 78,84+
- Bursley, Joanna, 118  
 John, 118
- Bury, Bridget, 126  
 William, 126
- Cadwalla, Bertha, 72
- Calley, Anne, 140  
 Richard, 140
- Canney, Joseph, 55  
 Mary, 55+  
 Sarah, 141  
 Thomas, 55
- Cardigge, Mary, 14  
 William, 14
- Cannell, John, G., 42
- Carnes, Joseph, 38
- Carter, John, 28  
 Mary, 129  
 Martha, 28  
 Samuel, 28  
 Sarah, 28  
 Thomas, 28+,129
- Cary, Anna, 35
- Caverly, Mary, 2  
 Philip, 140  
 William, 2
- Chadbourne, Humphrey, 190
- Chamberlain, Richard, 51  
 148,191
- Champion, Hannah, 48
- Chandler, Etta, 107
- Chapman, Abigail, 24  
 Edward, 24,134  
 Mary, 134  
 Nathaniel, 134
- Charles II, King, 167
- Chase, Aquila, 114  
 Hannah, 114
- Checkley, Anthony, 125  
 Hannah, 125,200  
 Lydia, 200
- Chesley, Ann, 32,121  
 Benjamin, 32,33  
 Ebenezer, 32+,33+  
 Esther, 32  
 Hannah, 32+,33  
 Hester, 31  
 Ichabod, 32  
 James, 32,33  
 Joanna, 31,32  
 Jonathan, 32  
 Joseph, 33  
 Keziah, 33  
 Lemuel, 32  
 Lillias, 32+,33+,195  
 Lydia, 32  
 Margaret, 33  
 Mary, 31,32+  
 Philip, 17,31+,32+,33,121  
 165,170  
 Reuben, 33  
 Samuel, 170,195  
 Sarah, 32+,165  
 Tamsen, 31+,32,121  
 Temperance, 32
- Chick, Elizabeth, 68,69  
 Martha, 133  
 Richard, 69,134  
 Thomas, 69,134
- Child, Henry, 114
- Church, Charity, 161
- Chute, William, 42
- Clark, Clarke, Elizabeth,  
 74, 139  
 John, 74  
 Peter, 175  
 Rebecca, 175

## Clark, continued:

Samuel, 120  
 Thaddeus, 138+,139  
 Thomas, 110  
 William, 74+  
 Cleeve, Alice, 35+  
 Anne, Anna, 35,37  
 Cleombrutus, 35,37  
 Elizabeth, 37+, 138  
 George, 48,22,35+,36,37+  
 95,138+  
 Joan, 35+,37  
 John, 35  
 Clement, Clements, Jane, 84  
 Joanna, 130  
 Job, 84, 130  
 Robert, 84  
 William, 13  
 Clift, Ann, 155  
 William, 155  
 Clint, Anne, 123  
 Clough, Elizabeth, 28  
 John, 28  
 Samuel, 28  
 Cobb, Humphrey, 25  
 Melitiah, 39  
 William, 26  
 Coffey, Mary, 26  
 Coffin, Peter, 141  
 Richard, 157  
 Cogswell, John, 74, 164  
 Colby, Anthony, 113  
 Frances, 113  
 John, 113  
 Cole, Abraham, 15  
 Coleman, Anne, 129  
 Eleazer, 129  
 Mary, 129  
 Olive, 155, 156  
 Thomas, 129  
 Tobias, 129  
 Colley, Mary, 2  
 Comb, Ann, 180  
 Coltman, Abby, 42,107  
 Abigail, 40+  
 Abigail K., 39+  
 Abby, 42, 107  
 Abby Hooper, 106

Barbara Jane, 40  
 Betsey, 38+,39+,182  
 Daisy, 40  
 Elizabeth, 38,39,186  
 Frederick I., 38,42+  
 J. H., 38  
 James F., 39  
 James Hensman, 38+,39+,40,  
 41+,42,107,182+,186  
 Jane, 40  
 John, 38,39+,40+,42,106,107  
 John Hooper, 40  
 Joyce Janet, 40  
 Roxanna, 39+,42+  
 Susie Agnes, 40,41,106+  
 William, 38,39,41,42+,106+  
 Conley, Abraham, 71+,131  
 Margaret, 71  
 Conyer, Edith, 155  
 John, 155  
 Cooke, Gregory, 13  
 Samuel, 12  
 Coolbroth, George, 115  
 Cooper, Alexander, 132,134  
 John, 69,132,134  
 Mary, 134  
 Sarah, 49,132  
 Corbet, Abraham, 1,43,146  
 Cornish, Thomas, 206  
 Cotton, Abigail, 44,147  
 Benjamin, 5,44+,150,171  
 Deborah, 45  
 Elizabeth, 43,44+,45+,89+  
 John, 43+, 44  
 Joseph, 44+  
 Mary, 45  
 Sarah, 44+,45+,150  
 Solomon, 44  
 Thomas, 43,142  
 William, 43+,44+,88+,89,  
 142,147,149,191  
 Cox, Cocke, Cockes,  
 Benjamin, 47,163  
 Catherine, 48  
 Christian, 46,163  
 Dorcas, 48  
 Dorothy, 46  
 Ebenezer, 61



Elizabeth, 47  
 Esther, 25+,48  
 Hannah, 48  
 Hepzibah, 47,61  
 James, 46,47,+48,  
 John, 25,26,46+,47,48,61+  
 162+,163  
 Joseph, 47  
 Josiah, 48  
 Margaret, 47  
 Martha, 48  
 Mary, 46+,47,162+  
 Rebecca, 46,47,163  
 Sarah, 47,48+  
 Submit, 26,47,185  
 Susan, 48  
 Susanna, 47+,162+,163  
 Thankful, 47+,48,61  
 Thomas, 46,47+,61,163  
 William, 46+,47+,48+  
 Cowell, Agnes, 5,171  
 Amy, 75  
 Edward, 5,75,171  
 Cram, Argentine, 50  
 Benjamin, 50  
 John, 50  
 Cranfield, Edward, 56  
 John, 148  
 Crawley, Mary, 168  
 Crockett, Deborah, 87  
 Ephraim, 87  
 Richard, 87  
 Thomas, 87  
 Crommett, John, 169  
 Sobriety, 169  
 Crispe, Richard, 200  
 Sarah, 199,200  
 Cromwell, Ann, 51,52  
 Argentine, 50  
 David, 50  
 Dorothy, 52+,53  
 Eliphalet, 52+,53,84+,196  
 Elizabeth, 50+,51+,52+,  
 53,130+  
 Esther, 53  
 Giles, 50+52,130  
 Hannah, 53+,84+  
 Joanna, 52

John, 52  
 Joshua, 51,52  
 Keziah, 52,53,84+,196  
 Lucy, 53  
 Lydia, 52  
 Marcy, 51,52  
 Mary, 52  
 Nathaniel, 53  
 Oliver, 4,36,72,131  
 Philip, 50+,51+,52+,130+  
 Rachel, 52+,53  
 Samuel, 50,51+,52+,53,196  
 Sarah, 51,52  
 Sylvanus, 53  
 Thomas, 50  
 Cushing, Caroline, 101  
 Jonathan, 101  
 Cutt, John, 75,148,164  
 Richard, 120

Dalton, Timothy, 199  
 Dame, Abigail, 55+,56+,57,83  
 84+,121,135+  
 Alice, 56  
 Anne, 57  
 Bethia, 56+  
 Caleb, 84  
 Elizabeth, 54,55+,56+,75,  
 87,114  
 Eliphalet, 57+  
 George, 57+  
 Hannah, 84+  
 Jabez, 57  
 Jane, 56  
 John, 54+,55+,56+,75,84,  
 87,114,121  
 Jonathan, 56,84  
 Joshua, 57  
 Martha, 55  
 Mary, 55,57  
 Mary Ann, 84+  
 Moses, 56+,57+,121,135  
 Richard, 84  
 Sarah, 55,56+  
 Solomon, 57+  
 Susanna, 55  
 Theophilus, 57+  
 William, 54,55+,57+

- Danforth, John, 47,61  
 Daniel, Ann, 121  
     Davy, 119  
     Joseph, 121  
     Jane, 121  
     Naomi, 119  
 Darling, Elizabeth, 3  
     Sarah, 121  
     Thomas, 121  
 Davenport, Bishop, 27  
 Davenport, Abigail, 60  
     Charles, 60  
     Christian, 59  
     Dorcas, 10,60+  
     Ebenezer, 10,47+,60+,61  
     Elisha, 61  
     Esther, 60  
     Francis, 59  
     Grace, 61  
     Hannah, 60  
     Hepzibah, 47,61  
     Humphrey, 59  
     James, 61  
     John, 59+,60  
     Jonathan, 60  
     Mary, 59+,60  
     Mehitable, 60  
     Naomi, 60  
     Patience, 10,60+  
     Rachel, 61  
     Richard, 69  
     Sarah, 10,60,61,69  
     Submit, 61  
     Tabitha, 47,60,61  
     Thankful, 61  
     Thomas, 10,47,69+  
     Waitstill,60  
     Zeruiah, 61  
 Davis, Dolar, 118  
     Jane, 10  
     Joanna, 118  
     Mary, 73,120  
     Robert, 10  
     William, 73  
 Dean, Elizabeth, 64  
     Thomas, 64  
 Deane, Rev. Dr., 185  
 Decker, Abigail, 135  
 Demeritt, Sarah, 100  
 Denison, Alice, 125  
     Thomas, 125  
 Dennis, Anna M., 102  
     Lucy Ann, 101,102  
     Richard, 102  
     Sarah, 102  
 Derifield, Ann, 175  
 Deverson, Deborah, 45  
     John, 45  
     Thomas, 45  
 Deveraux, Elizabeth, 14  
     Humphrey, 16  
     John, 14,16,82  
     Margaret, 16,82  
 Diamond, John, 20  
     Mary, 20  
 Ditty, Elizabeth, 56  
     Francis, 56  
 Doane, Hannah, 172  
     John, 172  
 Dolly, Amezabad, 40  
 Donnell, Thomas, 86  
 Dounton, William, 81  
 Dove, Francis, 27+  
     John, 27  
 Dow, Anne, 11+  
 Downes, Elizabeth, 77  
     Thomas, 77  
 Downing, Benjamin, 192  
     Elizabeth, 87  
     John, 87  
     Jonathan, 87  
 Downs, Abigail, 133  
     Mary, 133  
     Thomas, 133  
 Dowse, Adam, 123  
     Elizabeth, 6,62+  
     Jane, 62  
     John, 62  
     Susanna, 62  
     Thomas, 6,62+  
 Drake, Abraham, 22,63+,64+,138  
     Elizabeth, 63,64  
     Hannah, 63,64  
     Jane, 63,64+  
     Jean, 63  
     Mary, 63,64



- Drake, continued:  
 Nathaniel, 63+  
 Rachel, 63  
 Robert, 64+,138  
 Sarah, 63,64+  
 Susanna, 22,63+,64+,138  
 Drew, Elizabeth, 196  
 Eunice, 196  
 Francis, 19,196  
 John, 196  
 Joseph, 196  
 Lydia, 19  
 William, 19,196  
 Drown, Elizabeth, 2  
 Leonard, 2  
 Mary, 2  
 Dudley, Lydia, 103  
 Mary, 195  
 Samuel, 195  
 Dummer, Lydia, 5  
 Shubael, 4,5,171  
 Dunham, Sarah, 1,103  
 Dyer, Harriett, 104
- Eastman, Benjamin, 28  
 Roger, 28,92  
 Ruth, 92  
 Sarah, 28  
 Eaton, Ann, 27  
 Daniel, 67  
 John, 27  
 Rebecca, 67,68  
 Eden, Jane, 41  
 John, 41  
 Katherine Jane, 41  
 Edwards, Agnes, 175  
 William, 175  
 Elliot, Andrew, 167  
 Mary, 167  
 Mercy, 167  
 Robert, 86  
 Elwood, Georgiana,105  
 Allison H., 105  
 Emerson, John, 148  
 Emery, Adah, 69  
 Agnes, 66  
 Alice,166  
 Anna, 69
- Anne, 69  
 Anthony, 54,66+,67+,68+,72  
 Betsey, 70  
 Caleb, 69  
 Charity, 68  
 Daniel, 68+,69+,70+,80,98  
 134  
 Elizabeth, 66,67+,68+,69,  
 70+,98,133,134  
 Ellin, 66  
 Frances, 66,67  
 Hannah, 69  
 Hugh, 66  
 Huldah, 69  
 James, 67,68+,80,76  
 Jane, 69  
 Job, 68  
 John, 66+  
 Joshua, 69  
 Margaret, 68+,69+,70,80  
 Martha, 69,70  
 Mary, 66,69,70,133,134  
 Noah, 68,69,133,134  
 Rebecca, 67  
 Sarah, 68,69  
 Simon, 69  
 Tirzah, 69  
 Zachariah, 67,68,69  
 Endicott, John, 167, 111  
 Endle, Hannah, 207  
 Richard, 207  
 Estabrook, Harriette Rosella,  
 103  
 Ebans, Elizabeth, 199  
 Eunice, 196  
 Miles, 196  
 Thomas, 171  
 Everett, Edward, 140  
 Margaret, 71+  
 Margery, 71  
 Martha, 71+,131  
 William, 71+,79,131+,132
- Fairfield, Elizabeth, 172  
 Fall, John, 93,99  
 Judith, 93  
 Philip, 93

- Farr, Frederic William, 41  
     50,54,69,74,144,181  
     Katherine, 41  
     Margaret Elizabeth, 41  
     Moses Wadsworth, 41  
     Susie Agnes, 41  
 Farr-Hara, Margaret, 39,40,  
     41,54,100  
 Felt, George, 8,9  
     Philippe, 8,9  
 Ferguson, Alexander, 69,80  
     Anna, 69  
     Christopher, 69,80  
     Eleazer, 69  
     Elizabeth, 80  
 Fernald, Renald, 56,71  
     Sarah, 56  
     William, 56  
 Fernside, Hannah, 119,171  
     John, 92,114,171  
     Sarah, 92,132  
 Fessenden, George, 186  
     Marcia, 186  
 Field, Darby, 19  
 Fifleld, William, 88  
 Foss, Nellie, 107  
 Fost, John, 92,132  
     Margery, 132  
     Sarah, 91,92,132  
     William, 92,132  
 Foster, Edward, 60  
     Naomi, 60  
     Standfort, 60  
 Fowle, Abigail, 159  
 Foxcroft, Martha, 159  
 Foxwell, Eleanor, 23  
     Philip, 23  
     Richard, 23  
 Foye, James, 32  
     John, 32  
     Mary, 32  
     Ruth, 32  
 Francis, Ebenezer, 25  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 61  
     Sarah, 61+  
 Freeman, Enoch, 187  
 Freestone, George, 125  
     Mary, 125  
     Robert, 125  
 Frier, Margaret, 166  
 Frothingham, Kate, 106  
 Frost, Anna, 72+,73  
     Bertha, 72,73  
     Catherine, 73  
     Charles, 71,72+,73,  
     Elizabeth, 72,73+,79  
     James, 69  
     Jane, 69  
     John, 72+,73+  
     Mary, 73+  
     Mehitable, 73  
     Nicholas, 72+,73+,79,121,146  
     Samuel, 72  
     Sarah, 121  
     William, 69,77  
 Frude, Sarah, 14  
 Furber, Abigail, 75  
     Amy, 75  
     Bethia, 75  
     Bridget, 19,75  
     Elizabeth, 55,56,74,75+,92  
     Esther, 75  
     Hannah, 75,158  
     Jethro, 75+  
     Joshua, 56  
     Moses, 75+  
     Susanna, 20,75  
     William, 19,20,54,55,56,74+,  
         75,92,128,140,158  
 Furbush, Anne, 133,134  
     Daniel, 134  
     William, 134  
 Gage, John, 83  
 Gaines, Jane, 130  
 Gardner, Damaris, 166  
     George, 166  
     Hannah, 166  
     Margaret, 166  
     Richard, 166  
     Sarah, 166  
     Thomas, 166+  
 Garland, Abigail, 77+,78  
     Ann, Anna, 78+,84+  
     Dorcas, 77+,66+,92  
     Ebenezer, 77+,78



- Elizabeth, 77+,78  
 George, 76+,92  
 Hannah, 53,77  
 Jabez, 76+,77+,78+,92  
 John, 77  
 Lucretia, 76+  
 Lydia, 77  
 Nathaniel, 53,77  
 Rebecca, 77,78  
 Sarah, 76+,77,78  
 Peter, 54  
 Gee, John, 147  
   Mary, 147  
 Gerrish, Benjamin, 159  
   John, 159  
   Martha, 159  
   Mehitable, 159  
   William, 159  
 Gibbons, Ambrose, 146  
 Gibbs, Lydia, 200  
 Giddings, George, 5  
   John, 5  
   Sarah, 5  
 Giron, Peter, 135  
   Sarah, 135  
 Glover, John, 81  
   Mary, 59,81  
 Goddard, Henry, 42  
 Godfrey, Edward, 66  
   Hannah, 114+  
 Golden, Elizabeth, 44  
   John, 44  
 Goldsmith, Ralph, 167  
 Goodridge, Benjamin, 42  
 Goodwin, Daniel, 68,116,134,  
   158  
   Elizabeth, 68  
   Ichabod, 116  
   John, 97  
   Mehitable, 158  
   Sarah, 70,116  
   Thomas, 116,134,158  
 Goold, Alexander, 70  
   Benjamin, 70  
   John, 70  
   Margaret, 70  
 Gould, Mary, 176  
 Gorges, Ferdinando, 4+,35+,36  
   43,125,131,138,200,201  
   Thomas, 138  
 Gove, Edward, 51  
   Hannah, 178  
   John, 178  
 Gowan, Abigail, 70,79  
   Elizabeth, 73,79+,80  
   James, 80,201  
   John, 79  
   Lemuel, 80  
   Margaret, 68,80+,134  
   Mary, 80,201  
   Mercy, 79  
   Nicholas, 79,134  
   Sarah, 80+  
   William, 68,73,79+,134,201  
 Grant, Catherine, 48  
   Hannah, 27  
   Thomas, 27  
 Grantam, Alice, 66  
 Graves, John, 139  
   Martha, 139  
   William, 139  
 Gray, Andrew, 198  
   Elizabeth, 198  
 Green, Greene, Elizabeth, 2,  
   203  
   John, 2  
   Mary, 110,111,182  
   Nathaniel, 110,111,203  
   Richard, 182  
 Greenfield, Archibald, 15  
   Sarah, 15  
 Greenleaf, Edmund, 96  
   Sarah, 96  
   Susan, 48  
 Guppy, Abigail, 54+,81+,85+  
   102  
   Abigail D., 84+,85+  
   Ann, 135+  
   Anne, 84  
   Bethiah, 81,83  
   Elizabeth, 81  
   Ellen, 81+  
   George, 84+  
   Hannah, 53,84+

## Guppy, continued:

James, 52,53,79,81+,82+  
 83+,84,85+,92,102,  
 107,136  
 Jane, 83,84  
 Jeremy, 84+  
 Jeremy Belknap, 92  
 John, 81,84+,92  
 Joseph, 82  
 Joshua, 16,82,83+,93,136  
 Kingwall, 82,83  
 Mary, 81,84+  
 Mary Ann, 84+  
 Margaret, 16,82,83  
 Prudence, 84  
 Rachel, 81+  
 Reuben, 16,81,82+,92  
 Samuel, 84+  
 Sarah, 82,83+,136+  
 Sophia, 84+,85  
 Guptill, Mary, 2  
 Thomas, 2  
  
 Haines, Jane, 21+  
 Matthias, 21  
 Samuel, 21,74  
 Hale, Jacob, 16  
 Mary, 16,140  
 Haley, Andrew, 86+,87+,114,  
 207+  
 Anna, 87  
 Aródias, 87  
 Deborah, 86+,87+,207+  
 Deliverance, 87  
 Elizabeth, 55,56,87+,114  
 Sarah,87  
 William, 87  
 Hall, Abigail, 113  
 Alice,105  
 Andrew, J., 105  
 Arthur, 105  
 Edith, 105  
 Esther, 32  
 Georgiana, 105  
 Fershom, 18  
 Harry L., 105  
 Hatevil, 52,105

James, 28,113  
 John, 32+,52,55,105,130,141  
 Justinian, 119  
 Marcy, 52  
 Martha, 18  
 Martha G., 105  
 Mary, 28,32,105+,113,119  
 Mary Abby, 105  
 Nicholas, 105  
 Noah, 105  
 Ralph, 32+  
 Rebecca, 13  
 Sarah, 55  
 Halsey, Margaret, 9,139+  
 Ham, Abigail, 121  
 Elizabeth, 43+,89+  
 Honor, 88+,89  
 John, 89,92  
 Mary, 91,92,166  
 Matthew, 88,89+,121  
 Thomas, 89+  
 William, 43+,88+,89+,121  
 Hambleton, Judith, 133  
 Hamden, Anna, 72  
 Hamilton, Gabriel, 134  
 Judith,134  
 Hammond, Abigail, 203  
 Benjamin, 103  
 Catherine, 73  
 Charles A., 103  
 David, 134  
 Eliza, 103  
 Fred, 103  
 Frostine, 103  
 Helen, 103  
 Herbert P., 103  
 Jairus, 103  
 Jairus Eugene, 103  
 John, 103  
 Joseph, 73,79,203  
 Katie, 103  
 Keith Bartlett, 103  
 Mary Eliza, 103  
 Mercy, 79  
 Moses, 103  
 Roy, 103  
 Sarah, 103  
 William, 73,203



- Hanscom, Ann, 182  
     Thomas, 182  
 Hanson, Ann, 132  
     Benjamin, 92,132  
     Hannah, 33  
     Humphrey, 196  
     Isaac, 196  
     Joseph, 196  
     Keziah, 33  
     Lydia, 196  
     Mary, 92,132  
     Thomas, 33,196+  
     Timothy, 33  
     Tobias, 196+  
 Hara, H. James, 41  
     Margaret Farr, 39,40,41,  
         54,100  
 Hardy, Fred, 105  
     Martha G., 105  
 Harford, Mary, 55  
     William, 51+,55  
 Harlow, Alice, B., 105  
     Daisy May, 105  
     Earle A., 105'  
     Edward, 27  
     Fannie Grace, 105  
     Florence Agnes, 105  
     Hannah, 27  
     Harry Augustine, 105  
     Isaac, 105+  
     John, 32  
     Leon I., 105  
     Maud Ernestine, 105  
     Nathaniel, 105  
     Percy, William, 105  
     Robert, 105  
     Tamsen, 32  
     Thomas, 111  
     William, 105  
     William Lawrence, 105  
 Harneis, Hester, 126  
     Thomas, 126  
 Harris, Tristram, 79  
 Harrison, Mary, 19  
     Nicholas, 19  
 Hart, Elizabeth, 37,138+,158  
 Harvey, Elizabeth, 37,138+,  
     158  
     Peter, 37,138+  
 Hasey, Hannah, 30  
     Joseph, 30  
     William, 30  
 Hassack, Charles, 187+  
 Hasty, Robert, 26  
 Hathorne, William, 46  
 Hawkins, Sarah, 111  
 Hayes, John, 32  
     Tamsen, 32  
 Hazen, Edward, 27  
     Hannah, 27  
 Healey, Joanna, 20  
     Samuel, 20  
     William, 20  
 Heard, Abigail, 90,92+  
     Benjamin, 91+,92  
     Dorcas, 76,91+,92  
     Elizabeth, 90+,91+,92+,93+  
         100,119  
     Experience, 92,93+,145  
     Hannah, 92  
     James, 32,143+,181  
     John, 4,54,76,90+,91+,92+,  
         119,145,183,190  
     Joseph, 92  
     Judith, 93  
     Katherine, 92  
     Mary, 32,92+  
     Martha, 93+,183  
     Nathaniel, 91+,92,132  
     Ruth, 92  
     Samuel, 91+,92+,93+,145,183+  
     Sarah, 91,92,132,136  
     Shuah, 143,181  
     Tristram, 91+,92,93,100,183  
 Hearle, Margaret, 134  
     Sarah, 44  
     William, 44,134  
 Hedge, Blanch, 118  
     William, 118  
 Henderson, Dorothy, 53  
     Samuel, 53  
 Heneage, Catherine, 180  
 Hepworth, Mary, 2  
 Hereford, Bishop, 154+  
 Herrick, Henry, 5  
     Sarah, 5

- Hersom, Charity, 100  
     Ebenezer, 100  
 Hibbert, Christian, 27  
 Higginson, John, 15  
 Hight, see Hoyt also.  
 Hight, Elizabeth, 87,194  
     William, 194+  
     Jane, 161  
 Hill, Abiel, 172  
     Ebenezer, 172  
     Elisha, 116,160  
     Elizabeth, 161  
     Eunice, 116  
     John, 87,159,160  
     Mary, 87,116  
     Nathaniel, 142  
     Peter, 160  
     Roger, 160  
     Samuel, 87,161  
     Sarah, 142  
     Valentine, 17,142,169  
 Hilliard, Elizabeth, 56,87,114  
     Nicholas, 56,87,114  
     Timothy, 169+  
 Hilton, Agnes, 96  
     Alice, 96+,190  
     Anne, 96+  
     Anthony, 95  
     Arthur, 95  
     Charles, 95  
     Edward, 96+  
     Elizabeth, 96  
     Ellen, 95  
     Frances, 95,96  
     John, 96+  
     Katherine, 95  
     Magdalene, 96  
     Mary, 96+  
     Mehitable, 96  
     Richard, 95  
     Sarah, 96  
     William, 95+,96+,190  
 Hily, Mary, 126  
 Hitchcock, Jerusha, 119  
     Lucretia, 76  
     Lydia, 158  
     Margaret, 68,76  
     Richard, 68,76,119,156  
 Hobart, Edmund, 117,172  
     Hannah, 172  
     John, 172  
     Peter, 118  
 Hobbs, Esther, 60  
     James, 52  
     Joanna, 51,52  
     Josiah, 60  
     Morris, 52,64  
     Sarah, 64  
 Hoddy, John, 159  
     Mary, 159  
 Hodgdon, Anne, 67  
     Samuel, 48  
     Thankful, 48  
 Hodsden, Hodsdon, Abigail, 70  
     Anna, 70,134  
     Benoni, 79,134,158  
     Elizabeth, 70  
     John, 70,134  
     Mary, 69,70+,134  
     Thomas, 69,70+,134  
 Holden, Christopher, 166  
 Holmes, Arabella, 105  
 Hooke, William, 4  
 Hooker, Sarah, 150  
     William, 150  
 Hooper, Abba W., 106  
     Abbie W., 107  
     Abby, 105, 107  
     Abigail W., 30,84,85+,98,102  
         103,105,106,107+  
     Andrew C., 99,102  
     Arabella, 105  
     Benjamin, 98+  
     Betsey, 100+  
     Bridget, 98+  
     Caroline, 101  
     Carroll Irving, 107, 95+  
     Catherine, 105  
     Charity, 97+,98+,100,100,101  
         160  
     Charles H., 106  
     Daniel, 100  
     Edward, 107  
     Eliza, 102,103  
     Eliza H., 106  
     Elizabeth D., 107



Elizabeth, 70, 85+, 98+, 99+, 100+, 161  
 Elizabeth Plaisted, 101  
 Elmer Guy, 106  
 Etta, 107  
 Frances, 101  
 Francos E., 105  
 Geoge, 40  
 George Carroll Irving, 85, 107  
 George P., 105  
 George Plaisted, 84+, 85+, 100, 101, 102+, 103+, 106, 107+  
 Harriet A., 107  
 Helen, 107  
 James, 101, 101+, 102+, 103  
 James E., 103, 106  
 Jane, 101+, 102  
 Jane Lord, 101  
 Jennie, 101  
 John, 70, 85+, 97+, 98+, 99, 100, 101+, 102, 160  
 John A., 107  
 John J., 106  
 Joseph, 98  
 Joshua, 97, 101  
 Joshua Franklin, 101, 102  
 Kate, 106+  
 Louise, 106  
 Love, 98  
 Lucy Ann, 102  
 Lydia, 98  
 Mae, 105  
 Maria, 101, 102  
 Maria Louise, 106  
 Martha, 100, 103, 105  
 Mary, 98, 100+, 105  
 Mary Jane, 102  
 Maybelle, 107  
 Molly, 101+  
 Nathaniel, 97  
 Nellie, 107  
 Noah, 100  
 Polly, 100, 102.  
 Ralph, 107  
 Ruth, 105  
 Sally, 100+, 102  
 Samuel, 98+  
 Sarah, 97, 100+, 105  
 Sarah H., 102  
 Solomon, 98+  
 Stella, 107  
 Thomas, 97+  
 William, 70, 98+, 99+, 100+, 101+, 102, 105, 106  
 William Henry, 100, 102  
 Horn, Mary, 92, 132  
 Horton, Abigail, 75  
 Ebenezer, 75  
 Thomas, 75  
 Hovey, Frances, 116  
 Martha, 100  
 Mary, 116; Richard, 100  
 Howchin, Elizabeth, 111+  
 Esther, 100+, 111, 200  
 Hannah, 111  
 Jeremiah, 110+, 111, 300  
 John, 111  
 Mary, 111  
 Mehetabel, 111  
 Nathaniel, 111  
 Rachel, 111  
 Sarah, 111  
 William, 110+, 111  
 Howe, Abraham, 61  
 Isaac, 61  
 Submit, 61  
 Hoyt, Abigail, 115  
 Benjamin, 114  
 Charles, 115  
 Deliverance, 114  
 Dorothy, 114  
 Elizabeth, 87, 113, 114+, 115+  
 Ephraim, 114  
 Eunice, 116  
 Frances, 112+, 113+, 116  
 George, 116+  
 Grace, 114  
 Gregorie, 113  
 Hannah, 114+  
 Israel, 114  
 Jane, 100, 115+, 116, 161  
 John, 28, 112, 113+, 114+, 115  
 Joseph, 113+, 114  
 Lydia, 115  
 Marah, 113

## Hoyt, continued:

Mary, 28,113,114+,115,116  
     142  
 Mehitabel, 113  
 Naomi, 113  
 Sarah, 113,114,115,116+  
 Temperance, 115  
 Temple, 116+  
 Thomas, 28,87,113+,114+  
 William, 87,114+,115+,161  
 Hubbard, Anthony, 13  
     Betsey, 100,102  
     Elizabeth, 68  
     Philip, 67,68  
     Reuben, 100  
     Sarah, 13  
 Hucking, James, 32  
     Robert, 32  
     Ruth, 32  
     Sarah, 32  
 Hudson, John, 18  
     Marie, 18  
 Hull, Agnes, 117,118+,119  
     Benjamin, 119  
     Blanch, 118  
     Dodavah, 119  
     Dorothy, 119  
     Elizabeth, 90,118,119,172  
     Griselda, 118  
     Hannah, 5,119,171  
     Hopewell, 119  
     Jerusha, 119  
     Joan, 117  
     Joanna, 117,118+  
     Joseph, 19,90,117+,118+,  
         119,158,171,172,200  
     Margaret, 119  
     Mary, 158,200  
     Naomi, 118,119  
     Phineas, 119,158,200  
     Priscilla, 119  
     Rachel, 119  
     Reuben, 5,119,171,172  
     Ruth, 119  
     Samuel, 119  
     Sarah, 119  
     Temperance, 19+,118,119  
     Thomas, 117+

Tristram, 118  
 Humphrey, Frances, 102  
     Otis, M., 102  
 Hunking, Richold, 5,171  
 Hunkins, John, 44+,171  
 Huntington, Elizabeth, 114  
     John, 114  
     William, 114  
 Huntress, Abigail, 56,135,121+  
     Ann, 121  
     Elizabeth, 121,189  
     George, 56,120+,121+  
     Hannah, 121  
     John, 121+  
     Mary, 120+,121+  
     Samuel, 121+  
     Sarah, 121  
 Hussey, Christopher, 144  
     John, 144  
     Joseph, 82  
     Susanna, 144  
 Hutchinson, Alice, 123,124,125  
     Ann, Anne, 123+,124,125+,126  
         198  
     Arthur, 124+  
     Bridget, 125,126  
     Christopher, 123,124+  
     Edward, 124+,125+,126,198,  
         233+  
     Eliakim, 157,201  
     Elisha, 123,125  
     Hester, 126  
     Jane, 125'  
     John, 123+,124+,126  
     Margaret, 123+,124  
     Mary, 125,126+,198  
     Richard, 123,126+,157  
     Samuel, 126,201  
     Sarah, 126  
     Susanna, 125+,126,157,199  
     Theophilus, 125  
     Thomas, 123+,124+  
     William, 123+,125,124+,157,  
         198  
 Ilsley, Enoch, 187+  
     Isaac, 25



- Ingersoll, Benjamin, 48  
     George, 48, 87  
     Joseph, 48  
     Martha, 48  
     Richard, 48  
     Sarah, 87
- Jackson, John, 193  
     Joseph, 193  
     Katie E., 103  
     Mary, 193  
     Thomas, 193
- James, Dudley, 69  
     Francis, 69  
     Tirzah, 69
- Jefferds, Samuel, 203  
     Sarah, 202, 203  
     Simon, 203
- Jenkins, Anne, 189  
     Experience, 92  
     Mary, 93  
     Reynold, 71, 132, 189  
     Rowland, 93, 93  
     Stephen, 189  
     Tabitha, 92
- Jobson, John, 123
- Jocelyn, Nicholas, 146
- Johnson, Edward, 86  
     Eleanor, 21+  
     Hannah, 69  
     James, 164+  
     John, 21  
     Margaret, 10  
     Rosamund, 142  
     Rose, 21  
     Samuel, 69
- Jones, Abigail, 91+, 92, 142  
     Alexander, 19+  
     Ann, 142  
     Hannah, 190, 191  
     Jenkin, 91, 92  
     John, 18  
     Joseph, 142  
     Mary, 59, 184  
     Samuel, 59  
     Sarah, 59  
     Stephen, 142+
- Thomas, 206
- Jordan, Abigail K., 39  
     John, 183  
     Mary, 183  
     Nonesuch, 76  
     Rishworth, 116  
     Robert, 37, 183  
     Sarah, 116
- Joy, Ephraim, 92  
     Tabitha, 92
- Kaise, Samuel, 140
- Keay, Love, 100  
     Mollie, 100
- Keese, Elizabeth, 193  
     Henry, 193
- Kelly, Anne, 140  
     Richard, 140
- Kennard, Anne, 57  
     Edward, 56  
     Elizabeth, 56, 75, 92  
     John, 57
- Kenning, Henry, 96  
     Magdalene, 96
- Kenniston, Christopher, 45  
     Mary, 115, 194
- Kenny, Thomas, 52
- Kent, Dorothy, 119  
     Oliver, 119
- Key, John, 98  
     Charity, 98+
- Kincade, Anne, 189  
     David, 189
- King, Alice, 105  
     Daniel, 15  
     Hannah, 15
- Kingerby, Catherine, 198  
     Richard, 198
- Kitchin, Abigail, 81  
     John, 81
- Kitfield, Edward B., 107  
     Ella A., 107  
     Helen P., 107
- Knight, Abba, 40, 42, 107  
     Elizabeth, 14  
     Jane, 124, 125  
     John, 14

## Knight, continued:

Moses Y., 103  
 Moses Young, 40+,107  
 Robert, 40+,107,132  
 Susanna, 132

## Knower, Elizabeth, 127+

George, 29,30+,127+  
 Jonathan, 127+  
 Mary, 127  
 Sarah, 29,127+  
 Thomas, 127+

## Knowles, John, 64

Sarah, 64

## Ladbroke, Thomas, 143

Ladd, Jane, 83  
 John, 67

## Lambert, Dorothy, 46

## Lancaster, Henry, 129

Joseph, 129

## Land, Deliverance, 45

Mary, 45  
 Robert, 45  
 Stephen, 45

## Lander, John, 88

## Lane, Abigail, 203

John, 203  
 Nora Jane, 106

## Langdon, Samuel, 83

## Langstaff, Hannah, 129

Henry, 128+,129+,141,142,  
 193

John, 129

Joseph, 129

Mary, 129+

Sarah, 129+, 142

## Laud, William, 3+,27

## Lavers, Elizabeth, 142

George, 142

Jacob, 142

## Lawson, Christopher, 17

## Lea, Robert, 8

## Leader, Richard, 132,

## Lear, Hugh, 3

Mary, 193

Susanna, 3

Tobias, 3,193

## Leavitt, Levitt, Ann, 23,126

Aretas, 23

Hannah, 23

James, 23

Ralph, 126

Sarah, 178

Thomas, 23

## Le Beau, Louis, 145

Christine, 145

## Leighton, Catherine, 73+

Elizabeth, 30,52,51,130+,  
 141,161

John, 52+

Sarah, 52,130+

Thomas, 31,50,51,52,54+,  
 130+,141,142

William, 71,73+,143

## Lemon, William, 143

## Lerenbee, Thomas, 61

Zeruiah, 61

## Leventhorpe, Elizabeth, 205

George, 205

## Lewis, Philip, 17

Thomas, 35+,138

## Lewkenor, Edmund, 180

Elizabeth, 180

## Libby, Anthony, 64

Elizabeth, 161

Jane, 64

John, 64

Sarah, 64

## Lidgett, Elizabeth, 7

## Limer, Agnes, 174

## Littlefield, Dependence, 172

Edward, 172

Elizabeth, 172

Edmund, 132

Francis, 172,189

Hannah, 172

Martha, 132

Moses, 132

Thomas, 132

## Locke, Elizabeth, 98

## Locklin, Ann, 7

Thomas, 7

## Lombard, Edmund, 118

## Long, Abigail, 193

Elen, 8

Mary, 193+



- Pierse, 193  
 Robert, 15  
 Samuel, 15  
 Shubael, 15  
 Susanna, 15  
 Lord, Abraham, 100, 132, 134  
   Ann, 132, 134  
   Benjamin, 132, 133  
   Deliverance, 97  
   Dorothy, 132  
   Ebenezer, 100, 101, 116, 134, 161+  
   Frances, 101  
   Frederick R., 101  
   James, 101  
   Jane, 100, 101, 116, 161  
   John, 116, 134  
   Judith, 134  
   Margaret, 134+  
   Margery, 132  
   Martha, 69, 71+, 79, 131+, 132+, 133, 134+, 161, 189  
   Mary, 49, 70, 100, 116, 132, 133, 139+  
   Nathan, 49+, 71+, 100+, 101, 116, 131+, 132+, 133+, 161+, 168+, 189  
   Nathaniel, 131  
   Patience, 134,  
   Richard, 134  
   Samuel, 100+, 101, 116, 132, 134, 161+  
   Sarah, 132, 134  
   Susanna, 132  
   William, 134  
 Loring, George, 186  
   Lucy, 186  
   Nicholas, 187  
 Lothrop, John, 118  
 Loud, Abigail, 57+, 83, 135+, 136+  
   Ann, 83, 135+  
   Benjamin, 135+  
   Bethia, 136+  
   David, 135  
   Edward, 136+  
   Joseph, 136  
   Lucy, 135  
   Mary, 136  
   Miriam, 136+  
   Sarah, 83, 135+, 136  
   Solomon, 57+, 83+, 135+, 136+  
   Thomas, 135  
   William, 57, 83, 135+, 136  
 Lovejoy, Naomi, 113  
 Lowell, John, 50  
 Lucy, Benjamin, 183  
   Deborah, 183  
   Thomas, 183  
 Lunt, Abigail, 24  
   Benjamin, 26  
   Henry, 26  
   James, 26  
   Job, 24  
   Mercy, 26  
 Lusignan, Guy, 153  
  
 Macdannell, Alexander, 31  
 Mackworth, Arthur, 8+, 9+  
   Jane, 8+, 9  
   Rebecca, 8, 9  
   Sarah, 8, 9  
 Macrest, Elizabeth, 114  
 Maltby, Katherine, 124  
 Manning, Jeffrey, 119  
   Mary, 119  
 Manwaring, Ellen, 95  
 Marable (Mirable), John, 127  
   Mary, 127  
 Marbury, Ann, 123, 125  
   Francis, 125  
 Mareschel, John, 153  
   Margery, 153  
 Margitan, Lorraine, 106  
 Mariotte, Gertrude, 104  
 Martin, Elizabeth, 56  
   George, 113  
   John, 119  
   Mary, 113, 119  
   Susanna, 28  
 Martyn, Elizabeth, 75, 92  
   Richard, 75, 113  
 Marston, Bethiah, 81  
   Dinah, 21  
   Isaac, 21  
   James, 21

## Marston, continued:

Jane, 21  
 Thomas, 21,81  
 William, 21,81  
 Mason, John, 43,128,143  
 Massey, George, 184  
 Mather, Cotton, 91,191  
     Richard, 59  
 Matthews, Benjamin, 119  
     Dorothy, 119  
 Maverick, Mary, 199  
     Rebecca, 200  
     Samuel, 200  
 Mawer, Catherine, 198  
 Maxfield, Clement, 59  
     Mary, 59  
     Samuel, 59  
 Maxim, Benjamin, 106  
     Maria Louise, 106  
     Nathan, 106  
     Samuel, 106  
     Silas, 106  
 Maylem, Keziah, 23  
     Joseph, 23, 24+  
 Maynard, Hannah, 60  
     John, 60  
 Mayo, John, 118  
 McCormack, Dennis, 146  
 McCoy, Anna M., 102  
     Frances, 102  
     Lester C., 102  
 McKnight, Abigail, 184  
 Meade, Benjamin, 134  
     Judith, 134  
     Nicholas, 134  
 Meader, Eleanor, 75  
     Nathaniel, 75  
     Nicholas, 169  
 Mellen, Deborah, 30  
     William, 30  
 Merrill, Abigail, 24  
     Alice Gertrude, 103  
     Ann, 174  
     Daisy M., 105  
     Edward, 174  
     Edwin G., 105  
     Elias, 187  
     Frank Richman, 106

George, 102,103,106  
 George Hooper, 106  
 George Ivan, 106  
 George Richman, 106+  
 Harriet, 106  
 James, 24,38  
 John, 121,174  
 John Hooper, 106  
 Lorraine, 106  
 Martha, 103,106  
 Martha Abigail Sanborn, 185  
 Mollie, 106  
 Nicolas, 174  
 Sally, 100,102  
 Sarah, 121  
 Metcalf, Elizabeth, 13  
     Michael, 13  
 Middleton, James, 79  
 Milk, James, 25  
 Millard, Grace, 182  
     Richard, 182  
 Miller, Benjamin, 115  
     Lydia, 115  
     Richard, 86  
     Susan, 26  
 Milliken, Christian, 46,163  
 Mills, Sarah, 76+  
 Mirable, Mary, 127+  
 Mitchell, Jonathan, 26  
     Nathaniel I., 41  
 Mitton, Anne, 22,138  
     Dorcas, 9,22,138,139  
     Elizabeth, 139  
     Martha, 139  
     Mary, 22,139  
     Michael, 9,21,22,37+,138+  
     Nathaniel, 37,138  
 Money, Catherine, 198  
     John, 198  
 Moody, Artimis, 42  
     Joshua, 48,24,146,203  
     Mary, 202,203  
     Samuel, 203  
     Tabitha, 48  
 Moore, Elsie, 104  
     Ernst D., 104  
     Mary Louise, 104  
     Sarah Ward



Stephen Robinson, 104  
 Wallace Forbes, 104  
 Morgan, Jane, 155  
 Morgrage, John, 93  
   Mary, 93  
 Morse, Elizabeth, 165  
   Jonathan, 24  
   Obadiah, 164,165  
   Sarah, 24  
   William, 165  
 Moseley, John, 47  
   Submit, 47  
   Thankful, 47  
   Thomas, 47  
 Mosher, Daniel, 24  
   Hugh, 24  
   James, 24  
   Jane, 24  
 Moulton, John, 169  
   Mary, 96  
   Thomas, 96  
 Mountfort, Sarah, 80  
 Munden, Anne, 140  
   Deborah, 140+  
   Elizabeth, 140+,149  
   Stephen, 140+,149  
 Munjoy, George, 22  
 Munnings, George, 162  
   Jane, 162+  
   John, 162+  
 Murch, Rebecca, 77  
   Walter, 77  
 Murford, Elizabeth, 28  
  
 Nanney, Catherine, 125  
   Katherine, 200  
   Robert, 125,200  
 Nash, Isaac, 71  
   Margaret, 71+  
 Nason, Benjamin, 75,92,133  
   Bridget, 92  
   Charity, 68  
   Elizabeth, 75  
   Hannah, 92  
   John, 92  
   Jonathan, 68  
   Patience, 133  
   Richard, 68,75,92+,114,133

Sarah, 114  
 Naylor, Edward, 200  
   Katherine, 200  
 Neale, Andrew, 69  
   Francis, 8,9+  
   Walter, 95,128  
 Nelson, Elizabeth, 87+,114  
   Hannah, 182  
   Charles, 182  
   John, 87, 114  
   Mark, 193  
   Mary, 45, 87,193  
   Matthew, 45  
   Philippe, 9  
   Thomas, 9  
 Newburgh, Margery de, 153  
   Thomas de, 153  
 Newcomb, Elizabeth, 67  
 Newman, Mary, 59,205  
 Newmarch, Elizabeth, 202+,203  
   John, 203  
   Joseph, 192  
 Nichols, Hugh, 168  
   Priscilla, 168  
 Nock, Elizabeth, 68  
   Esther, 42  
   Miles, 68  
   Sylvanus, 52,68  
 Nowell, Increase, 96  
   Mehitable, 96  
 Noyes, Mary, 13  
   Thomas, 13  
 Nute, Elizabeth, 75,91,92  
   James, 55,91,92  
   Martha, 55  
 Nutter, Abigail, 51,141+,142  
   Anne, 129,141+,142  
   Anthony, 43,44,57,75,115,  
     129+,141,142+,192  
   Elizabeth, 130,141,142  
   Hatevil, 57,115,128,129+,  
     130,141+,142  
   Henry, 115,142+  
   John, 56,129,141  
   Leah, 142+  
   Mary, 141+,142+,192  
   Samuel, 115  
   Sarah, 115,129,142+

- Odiorne, John, 20  
     Jotham, 20  
     Sarah, 20  
 Orbeton, Ellen Grata, 104  
     Everett Arnold, 104  
     John Robinson, 104  
     Kathryn, 104  
     Marion, 104  
     Maurice Cleveland, 104+  
 Orne, Anna, 15  
 Orr, Daisy, 40  
 Otis, Anne, 144  
     Christine, 144, 145  
     Experience, 92, 144, 145  
     Francoise Rose, 144  
     Grizel, 118, 143, 144, 145, 181  
     Hannah, 145  
     Jean, 144  
     Jean Baptiste, 144  
     John, 144  
     Joyce, 144  
     Judith, 144  
     Margaret, 144, 145  
     Marie Madeline, 144  
     Martha, 144  
     Mary, 144  
     Nicholas, 144  
     Richard, 92, 93, 118, 142, 143+  
         144+, 145, 181  
     Rose, 143, 144, 180, 181  
     Shua, 143, 144, 181  
     Solomon, 144  
     Stephen, 143, 144+  
     Susanna, 144+  
 Owen, William, 187  
  
 Page, Damaris, 166  
     Elizabeth, 183  
     Francis, 170  
     Isaac, 166  
     Mary, 169, 170  
     Robert, 170  
     Samuel, 169, 170  
 Parker, John, 47, 48, 90  
 Parsons, Ann, 96  
     Hannah, 201  
     John, 96  
     William, 201  
  
 Partridge, Anne, 177  
     Hannah, 178  
     Sarah, 178  
     William, 6, 177  
 Patterson, John, 23  
     Keziah, 23  
 Paul, Abigail, 4  
     Daniel, 4, 53, 183  
     Elizabeth, 53  
     Isaac, 78  
     John, 183+  
     Josiah, 53  
     Margaret, 183  
     Moses, 53  
     Sarah, 78  
     Stephen, 53, 183  
 Payson, Charles, 103  
     Edward, 101  
     Edward Robinson, 103  
     Eliza Ann, 103  
     Grata, 103+  
 Peabody, Francis, 63  
 Pearce, John, 86  
 Pearson, Elizabeth, 125, 200  
     George, 125, 200  
     William, 99  
 Peirce, Hannah, 33  
     Lydia, 14  
     Rachel, 14  
     Samuel, 14  
     Thomas, 14+, 136  
 Pemberton, Jane, 159  
     Thomas, 159  
 Percival, Jane, 62  
 Perkins, Abraham, 107  
     Cornelius, 107  
     Cyrus, 107  
     Elizabeth Dunham, 107  
     Gideon, 107  
     Joshua, 107  
     Josiah, 107  
     Luke, 107  
 Peson, Joan, 117  
 Peverly, Elizabeth, 45  
     John, 45  
     Nathaniel, 45  
 Phelps, Henry, 81  
     Josiah, 167



- Phelps, continued:  
 Nicholas, 167+  
 Rachel, 81  
 Philbrick, Esther, 18  
 James, 18  
 John, 21  
 Martha, 21  
 Thomas, 18, 21  
 Philip, King, 22  
 Phillips, Bridget, 125  
 John, 37  
 Phinney, Edwin L., 105  
 Maud E., 105  
 Phippen, David, 81  
 Rachel, 81  
 Samjel, 81  
 Phipps, James, 9, 139  
 Margaret, 8, 9, 139  
 Mary, 159  
 Thomas, 150+, 159  
 William, 9  
 Pickering, Abigail, 44, 146, 147  
 Daniel, 149, 150+  
 Deborah, 150+, 151  
 Dorothy, 150  
 Elizabeth, 140, 149+, 150+  
 James C., 146  
 John, 43, 44, 55, 140, 140, 146+  
 147+, 149, 150+, 158, 165,  
 178+, 191  
 Joshua, 54, 150, 151+  
 Lydia, 147  
 Mary, 146+, 147+, 149, 150+,  
 151+, 158, 178, 184  
 Rebecca, 146, 147, 165  
 Robert, 3  
 Samuel, 45, 149, 150+, 151+  
 184  
 Sarah, 3+, 45, 147, 149, 150,  
 151+  
 Thomas, 146+, 147+, 148,  
 149+, 150'  
 Pickman, Benjamin, 35  
 Pidge, Elizabeth, 67  
 John, 67  
 Pierce, Agnes, 180  
 Margaret, 162+  
 Mary, 23  
 Mercy, 26  
 Richard, 23  
 Robert, 180  
 Submit, 185  
 William H., 26, 185  
 Pigrom, William, 59  
 Pike, Elizabeth, 9  
 John, 50, 92, 114  
 Richard, 89  
 Robert, 199  
 Samuel, 9  
 Piles, William, 188  
 Pillsbury, Hannah, 114  
 Moses, 114  
 William, 114  
 Pindar, John, 75  
 Sarah, 75  
 Pinkham, Amos, 33, 170  
 Elizabeth, 33, 52, 169+, 170  
 Martha, 144  
 Richard, 33, 51, 54, 144, 170  
 Pitman, Mary, 144  
 Susanna, 3  
 William, 144  
 Plaisted, Abigail, 158  
 Alice, 155+  
 Ann, 155  
 Betsey, 161  
 Charity, 161  
 Edith, 155+  
 Elisha, 116, 149, 150, 157, 158  
 159, 160+, 203  
 Elizabeth, 85, 100, 116, 155,  
 157, 158, 161+  
 Frances, 158+  
 George Walton, 161  
 Hannah, 75, 84, 100, 158, 159,  
 160, 200  
 Jane, 100, 116, 150, 155, 161+  
 John, 149+, 150, 155+, 157,  
 158+, 160, 161, 203  
 Joshua, 160  
 Lydia, 158  
 Madith, 155  
 Margaret, 155  
 Mary, 116, 119, 149+, 158, 159+  
 160+, 200  
 Martha, 161

## Plaisted, continued:

Maudette, 155  
 Mehitable, 157,158,159,160  
 Olive, 155,156,157+,158+,  
 161  
 Robert, 155  
 Roger, 75,119,132,149,155+  
 156,157+,158+,200  
 Samuel, 157,161+  
 Sarah, 149,158,159  
 Sicile, 155  
 William, 100+,116,155+,157+  
 161+  
 Plecetis, Hugh du, 153+  
 Pleistede, John, 154+  
 Matilda, 154  
 Nicholas, 154+  
 Richard, 154  
 Richard de, 153  
 Robert, 154+  
 Roger de, 153  
 Thomas, 154+  
 William, 154+  
 William de, 153+  
 Plesid, John, 153  
 Plessis, Christiana de, 153  
 John du, 153+  
 Lawrence du, 153  
 Peter du, 153  
 Radulph du, 153  
 William du, 153  
 Plessitis, Beatrice de, 163  
 Ela de, 153  
 Robert de, 153+  
 Platts, Philippe, 9  
 Samuel, 9  
 Plumer, Elizabeth, 98  
 Ephraim, 53  
 Josiah, 98  
 Poitevin, Jean, 144  
 Pomfret, Elizabeth, 54  
 William, 54+  
 Poor, Nathaniel D., 167  
 Pope, Alice, 162+  
 Benjamin, 167  
 Damaris, 167  
 Ebenezer, 162+  
 Jane, 162

John, 46+,47,162+,163  
 Joseph, 162,167  
 Margaret, 162+,163+  
 Mary, 46  
 Ralph, 162+  
 Susanna, 46,162+,163  
 Thankful, 162  
 Thomas, 162+  
 William, 162+  
 Poque, Thankful, 48  
 Potter, Christian, 59  
 Rebecca, 12  
 Thomas, 12  
 Potts, Anne, 189  
 Thomas, 189  
 Poulin, Jean, 144  
 Poulter, Judith, 205  
 Richard, 205  
 Powell, Abigail, 77  
 Thomas, 77  
 Pray, Betsey, 101  
 Dorothy, 52  
 Elizabeth, 52,194  
 John, 52,159,194  
 Joseph, 52,115,194+  
 Mary, 115,159  
 Peter, 101  
 Quinton, 52, 194  
 Samuel, 52  
 Price, Joap, 35  
 Prince, Mary, 187  
 Proctor, John, 48  
 Samuel, 48  
 Sarah, 48  
 Pullen, Eleanor, 10,23  
 Richard, 10,23,24  
 Purchase, Elizabeth, 8+,9  
 Thomas, 9+  
 Purkis, Sarah, 158  
 Pycott, Thomas, 40  
 Quick, Elizabeth, 74  
 Rackley, Jane, 64  
 William, 64  
 Rand, Edwin, 106  
 Eliza, 106  
 Francis, 43,191



- Goodman, 21+  
 Mary, 191  
 Samuel, 191  
 Randall, Benjamin, 193  
 Elizabeth, 189+  
 Jacob, 193  
 Mary, 193  
 Richard, 189  
 Rayner, Dorothy, 5  
 John, 5  
 Raynes, Francis, 164  
 Redman, Joanna, 19,20  
 John, 19,20  
 Reed, Mary, 13  
 Thomas, 13+  
 Reeks, Steven, 35  
 Remington, Alice, 123  
 James, 123  
 Reynolds, John, 71  
 Richardson, Mary, 13  
 Thomas, 13  
 William, 50  
 Richelieu, Armand Jean du, 153  
 Richman, Mollie, 106  
 Ricker, Daniel, 53  
 Dorcas, 77  
 Elizabeth, 77  
 Ephraim, 77  
 George, 63+,77+,121  
 Hannah, 53,77,121  
 John, 53+,77  
 Joseph, 77  
 Lucy, 53  
 Maturin, 77,121  
 Phineas, 53  
 Rachel, 53  
 Ridley, Mary, 52  
 Rigby, Alexander, 36+,37  
 Ring, Joseph, 23+  
 Mary, 23  
 Robert, 23  
 Rishworth, Edward, 119,125,  
 126,158,199,200  
 Mary, 119,158,200  
 Susanna, 200  
 Thomas, 126,200  
 Robbins, Isabel, 175  
 Thomas, 176+  
 Roberts, Abigail, 133,141  
 Elizabeth, 92  
 John, 141  
 Joshua, 100  
 Mary, 32,130+  
 Samuel, 134  
 Sarah, 100,133,134  
 Thomas, 92,130+,141  
 William, 17  
 Robetaille, Grizel, 118,143,  
 Marie, 144  
 Philippe, 118,143,144,181  
 Robinson, Alice Gertrude, 103  
 Ann, 104  
 Blanche Helen, 103  
 Clifford, 103+  
 Carl Merrill, 102+,103,104  
 Eliza Ann, 103  
 Frederick William, 103  
 Grata, 103,104+  
 Harriette R., 103  
 Hugh Payson, 104  
 Ione, 103  
 Isaac, 103+,  
 John, 103  
 Joyce, 104  
 Martha A., 185  
 Martha Louise, 104  
 Martha Merrill, 104  
 Mary Louise, 104  
 Peter, 103+  
 Reuben, 103+  
 Stephen, 67  
 Susan Ann, 104  
 Thomas, 103+  
 William, 103  
 William Chaffee, 103  
 Roby, Mary, 191  
 Samuel, 191  
 Roe, Mary, 46  
 Richard, 46  
 Rogers, Rebecca, 8,9  
 Sarah, 158  
 William, 8,9  
 Rolfe, Hannah, 23  
 Rollins, Benjamin, 165  
 Elizabeth, 165  
 Hannah, 164+,201

## Rollins, continued:

- Ichabod, 32,164+,49
- James, 32+,54,128,147,164+
- John, 165
- Joseph, 164+,165
- Mary, 32,164,165
- Philip, 201
- Rebecca, 147,164+,165
- Samuel, 147,164,165
- Sarah, 32,165+
- Thomas, 165
- Rose, Mary, 23
- Rowe, Jane, 56
- Richard, 56
- Rule, Margaret, 10
- Russell, Richard, 51
- Sadler, Rebecca, 67,68
- Thomas, 67
- Sanborn, Dinah, 21
- John, 64
- Mary, 64
- Paul 186
- Richard, 64
- Sarah, 186
- Sandburn, Sally, 187
- Sandford, Christiana, 153
- Hugh de, 153
- Sanford, Bridget, 125
- Saunders, John, 168
- Joseph, 91
- Return, 168
- Savage, James, 180
- Thomas, 125
- Sawyer, Ezekiel, 187
- Hannah, 32
- Isaac, 24+
- Judith, 24
- Sarah, 24
- William, 32
- Sayward, John, 119,158,200
- Mary, 119+,158,200
- Richard, 119
- Scadlock, William, 8
- Scammon, Elizabeth, 87
- Hannah, 160
- Humphrey, 87
- James, 160
- John, 87
- Scottow, Joshua, 46
- Lydia, 200
- Searle, Jabez, 61
- Rachel, 61
- Seavey, Olive, 196
- Philip, 43
- Seward, Henry, 121
- John, 121
- Mary, 121
- Shackford, Mary, 142
- Shackley, Martha, 70
- Richard, 70+
- Sarah, 70+
- Shapleigh, Alexander, 161
- Elizabeth, 151
- John, 161
- Katherine, 95
- Nicholas, 17,96,133,161
- Sharp, Elizabeth, 188
- Shatswell, Mary, 66
- Shattuck, Damaris, 166+,167+
- Grace, 166,167+
- Hannah, 166+,167
- John, 15+,168+
- Margaret, 15,82,168+
- Mary, 166,167,168
- Mercy, 167
- Patience, 167,138
- Priscilla, 167,168
- Retire, 167+,168
- Return, 167,168
- Samuel, 15+,30,166+,167+, 168
- Sarah, 30,166,168
- Sheafe, Sampson, 129,193
- Sarah, 193
- Sheehan, Mae, 105
- Mary, 105
- Richard James, 105
- Ruth, 105
- Sheeres, Jeremy, 72
- Shelley, Jane, 62+
- Sherborne, Henry, 1,151
- James, 151
- Sarah, 1
- Sherman, Barnabas, 187
- Enoch, 187



- Shorey, Betsey, 70  
 Joseph, 70  
 Mary, 98+  
 Samuel, 98  
 Thomas, 98
- Shortridge, Richard, 3  
 Susanna, 3
- Simon, an Indian, 22
- Simpson, Daniel, 158  
 Frances, 158
- Sisson, Margaret, 124
- Skillings, Arodias, 87  
 John, 87  
 Samuel, 87  
 Thomas, 87
- Sloper, Ambrose, 1  
 Mary, 150+  
 Sarah, 150
- Small, Blanche, 103  
 Elizabeth, 97  
 John C., 103
- Smart, Charles, 101+,102  
 John M., 101+,102  
 Mary Jane, 102
- Smith, Daniel, 98  
 Elizabeth, 43,20,33,  
 169+,170+,198  
 Hannah, 136+,170  
 James, 93  
 John, 4,60,93,168,169,170  
 Joseph, 20,33,169+,170+  
 178  
 Judith, 188  
 Lydia, 98  
 Mary, 170+  
 Mr and Mrs, [John and Han-  
 nah], 12  
 Nicholas, 98  
 Patience, 168  
 Samuel, 169+,170  
 Sarah, 80  
 Simon, 188  
 Thomas, 188  
 Waitstill, 60  
 William, 79, 80
- Smyth, Elizabeth, 198
- Smithson, Deborah, 150  
 John, 150
- Snell, Abiel, 172  
 Agnes, 5,171  
 Elizabeth, 172  
 George, 5,119,171+,172,202  
 Hannah, 5+,119,171+,172  
 John, 172+  
 Mary, 172+202  
 Richord (sic), 5,171  
 Samuel, 172+
- Snelling, Benjamin, 10  
 Jemima, 10  
 John, 10
- Snow, Alice, 155  
 John, 24  
 Mary, 24
- Soames, Hannah, 167  
 John, 167  
 Morris, 167
- Sowers, Dorothy, 40  
 Jane Frances, 40  
 John Thompson, 40  
 Keith, 40
- Sparhawk, Nathaniel, 29
- Spencer, Agnes, 174+,175  
 Alice, 175  
 Ann, 174+,175  
 Catherine, 175  
 Elizabeth, 174,175+,205  
 Ellen, 174  
 Gerard, 175+,176,205+  
 Hannah, 175  
 Henry, 175  
 Isabel, 176+  
 Joap, 175  
 John, 184+,175,176+  
 Margaret, 175  
 Mary, 176  
 Michael, 14,174+,175+,176+  
 205  
 Rebecca, 175+  
 Sarah, 175,176  
 Susanna, 176+, 14  
 Thomas, 175+,176,205  
 William, 175,176,205
- Spinney, John, 20  
 Mary, 20
- Sprague, Deborah, 30  
 Love, 98+

- Spriggs, Ruth, 3  
     William, 3  
 Springer, James, 24  
     Joanna, 24  
 Stanyan, Anne, 177, 178+  
     Anthony, 147, 177+, 178+  
     John, 178+  
     Mary, 147, 177, 178+  
 Staples, John, 183  
     Martha, 183  
     Peter, 183  
     Solomon, 183  
 Starbird, Abigail, 56  
     Thomas, 56  
 Starbuck, Edward, 74, 75, 143, 181  
     Esther, 75  
     Shuah, 143, 181  
 Steadman, Nathaniel, 13  
 Stearns, Edith, 105  
     Lydia, 103  
 Steel, Jane, 7  
     Thomas, 7  
 Stephens, Honor, 88  
 Stevens, Alice, 56  
     Mercy, 185  
     Jonathan, 185  
     Joseph, 185  
     Tabitha, 185  
 Stinchfield, Betsey, 183  
     Moses, 183  
 Stokes, Isaac, 164  
     Rebecca, 164  
 Storre, Augustine, 126, 198  
     Marie, 198  
     Susanna, 126  
     Thomas, 126, 198  
 Stortoll, Alice, 35  
 Stowell, Betsey, 100, 102  
     Benjamin, 100  
 Stoughton, Agnes, 180, 181  
     Albany, 180  
     Ann, 180  
     Anthony, 143, 180, 181  
     Catherine, 180  
     Edward, 180  
     Elizabeth, 180  
     Gilbert, 180  
     Israel, 180, 181  
     Lawrence, 180+  
     Mary, 180  
     Nicholas, 180+, 181  
     Rose, 143+, 180, 181+  
     Samuel, 180  
     Thomas, 180+  
     William, 180  
 Sweetman, Rebecca, 176  
     Thomas, 176  
 Symond, John, 118  
     Samuel, 119  
 Tappan, Abraham, 92  
     John, 92  
     Ruth, 92  
 Taprill, Abishag, 114  
     Grace, 114  
     Robert, 191  
 Tash, Jacob, 169  
     Patience, 169  
 Tate, "Master," 53  
 Taylor, Alexander, 132  
     Anthony, 22, 64  
     Henry, 88  
     Jennie, 101  
     John, 22, 64, 101  
     Martha, 132  
     Mary, 15  
     Sarah, 141  
     Susanna, 22, 64  
     Tobias, 89  
     Walter, 113  
 Tedder, Stephen, 128  
 Thacher, Peter, 27  
 Thomas, Elizabeth, 31+  
     James, 31+, 165, 170  
     Mary, 165, 170  
 Thompson, David, 95  
     John, 120  
     Miles, 68  
     Sarah, 38  
 Thomson, David, 95  
 Thorpe, Windsor, 136  
 Thrasher, Henry, 195  
     Mary, 195  
     Joseph, 195+



- Tibbetts, Henry, 55,144,164  
     Jeremiah, 55,164  
     Joyce, 144  
     Judith, 55+  
     Mary, 164  
     Thomas, 55  
 Tidy, Adah, 69  
     John, 69  
     Robert, 69  
 Tileston, Grace, 61  
     Onesiphorus, 61  
 Tirrell, Harriet, 107  
     Henry T., 107  
 Tobey, Abigail, 184+  
     Ann, 182  
     Betsey, 38,87,182,183  
     Deborah, 183  
     Edward, 185  
     Edward Howard, 186  
     Elizabeth, 38,183,185  
     Enoch, 186  
     Eunice, 185  
     Experience, 184  
     Hannah, 182  
     Isaac, 26,182,183+,185  
     James, 93,182+  
     John, 182+,184  
     Katherine, 182  
     Lemuel, 186  
     Lucy, 186  
     Lydia, 45,151,184  
     Marcia, 186  
     Margaret, 69  
     Martha, 93,183  
     Mary, 151+,183+,184+  
     Mercy, 26,185+  
     Richard, 26,45,53,151+  
         182,183,184,185  
     Robert, 186  
     Samuel, 26,151,183,184+186  
     Sarah, 186  
     Sophia, 187  
     Stephen, 69,182+,183  
     Tabitha, 26,185+  
     William, 26,38,182+,183,  
         184,185,186,187+  
 Todd, Elizabeth, 78  
 Tomlins, Elizabeth, 175  
 Toothaker, Grace, 99  
 Towle, Caleb, 23  
     Philip, 23  
     Zipporah, 23  
 Townsend, George, 56,57  
     Bethia, 26  
 Towsley, Abigail, 4  
     Robert, 4  
 Tozier, Ann, 189  
     Elizabeth, 188,189  
     John, 189  
     Judith, 188+,189  
     Martha, 133,189  
     Mary, 189  
     Richard, 132,133,188+  
     Simon, 189  
     Thomas, 188+  
 Trafton, Abigail, 84  
     Charles, 84  
 Trask, Benjamin, 167  
     Mary, 167  
     Mercy, 167  
     William, 88  
 Trelawney, Robert, 35  
 Treworgie, Dorcas, 191  
     James, 17,191  
     Katherine, 95  
     Samuel, 191  
 Trickery, Thomas, 128  
 Tucker, Agnes, 175  
     Elizabeth, 52  
     Francis, 132+  
     Mary, 59  
     Richard, 35+,190  
     Sergeant, 160  
 Tuttle, Elizabeth, 50  
     John, 50,51,130,144  
     Judith, 144  
 Twisden, John, 4  
     Mary, 4  
     Peter, 4  
 Underwood, Temperance, 194  
 Upshall, Duncan, 110  
 Usher, Elizabeth, 7  
     Hezekiah, 7  
     John, 6,7,148

- Varney, John, 144  
     Stephen, 90  
     Susanna, 144  
 Vines, Richard, 8  
 Volles, Arthur, 104  
     Ethel, 104  
     Joyce, Patricia, 104  
 Vunk, Jane Stryker, 41
- Walden, Abigail, 136  
     Jacob, 136+  
     John, 91  
 Waldo, Samuel, 25  
 Waldron, Elizabeth, 161  
     Jacob, 131,134  
     John, 45, 151+,184  
     Lydia, 45,151,184  
     Nicholas, 45  
     Richard, 51,67,74,91+,  
         161,195,206  
     Sarah, 45,150,151  
     Thomas, 45,150,151+,184  
 Walker, Perley E., 105  
     P. Gordon, 105  
     Ruth, 105  
 Wallingford, Lydia, 77  
     John, 77,78  
     Thomas, 77  
 Walton, Abigail, 193  
     Abishag, 114,191  
     Alice, 96,190+  
     Benjamin, 192  
     Dorcas, 191  
     Elizabeth, 115, 193,194+  
     Frances, 7,193+,194+  
     George, 7,43,96,114,142,146  
         190+,191+,193,194  
     John, 193,194  
     Martha, 191  
     Mary, 142,191+,192+,193,194  
     Samuel, 193,194  
     Sarah, 193  
     Shadrach, 7,33,142,191+,192  
         193,194  
     Temperance, 194  
 Wannerton, Thomas, 72  
 Warner, Elsie Wilcox, 104
- Warren, Deborah, 206  
     Gilbert, 68  
     Griselda, 118  
     Grizel, 118,143,181  
     James, 68,118,143,181  
     John, 206  
     Margaret, 118  
     Sarah, 68  
 Waterhouse, Elizabeth, 56,  
     121  
     Richard, 56,121  
 Wayte, Hannah, 30  
     John, 30+  
     Samuel, 30  
     Mehetable, 30  
 Weare, Nathaniel, 178  
 Webber, Richard, 3  
 Webster, John, 66  
     Mary, 66  
 Weeks, Alice, 50  
     Elizabeth, 87,203  
     Joshua, 32  
     Leonard, 32  
     Mary, 32  
     Nicholas, 87  
 Welland, William, 91  
 Wentworth, B. F., 42  
     Elizabeth, 188  
     Ezekiel, 32  
     Gershom, 77  
     Hunking, 146  
     John, 91  
     Joshua, 25  
     Martha, 134  
     Paul, 134  
     Sarah, 52,77  
     Tamsen, 32  
     Timothy, 52  
     William, 32,52,77,134  
 West, Edward, 191  
     Martha, 191  
 Westcott, Anna, 87  
     Richard, 87  
 Westgate, John, 110  
 Weymouth, Bridget, 92  
     Rebecca, 67+  
     Robert, 67+  
 Wharfe, Nathaniel, 8+,9  
     Rebecca, 9



- Wheelwright, Abigail, 203+  
   Alice, 191+,198+,201,202  
   Catherine, 125,198+  
   Ellen, 198+  
   Elizabeth, 125,198+,200  
     203  
   Esther, 110,111,200,201+  
     202,203  
   Hannah, 125,159,200,201  
     203  
   Jeremiah, 202,203  
   Job, 203  
   John, 80,111,125+,126+,  
     159,172,177,198+,199+  
     200+,201+,203+  
   Joseph, 201+,202  
   Katherine, 200  
   Lydia, 203  
   Marie, 198,200  
   Mary, 80,126+,172,177,  
     198,200+,201+,203+,  
     202+  
   Nathaniel, 202+,203  
   Rebecca, 200  
   Robert, 198+  
   Samuel, 5,80,110,111,125+  
     126,172,199,200+,201+,  
     202+,203  
 Whitbread, Alice, 175,205+  
   Eleanor, 175,204,205+  
   Elizabeth, 204,205+  
   Francis, 205  
   Henry, 204,205  
   John, 175,204  
   Judith, 205  
   Mary, 205  
   Thomas, 205+  
   William, 175,204+,205  
 Whitcomb, John, 25  
   Frances, 95  
   John, 71  
   Mary, 199,200  
   Philip, 79  
   Richard, 95,96  
   Samuel, 79  
   William, 200  
 Whitehouse, Elizabeth, 55+  
   Thomas, 55
- Whiting, William, 43  
 Whitman, Alphonzo, 105  
   Arabella, 105  
   Florence A., 105  
 Whittemore, Benjamin, 30  
   Elizabeth, 30  
   Mary, 127  
   Nathaniel, 127  
   Thomas, 30,127  
 Whittier, Joseph, 23  
   Mary, 23  
   Nathaniel, 23  
   Sarah, 116  
   Thomas, 23,127  
   William, 116  
 Whyston, Ellen, 174  
 Wiggin, James, 96  
   Magdalene, 96  
   Thomas, 64,66  
 Wilcoxon, Stella, 107  
 Wilkens, Bray, 81  
   Nehemiah, 81  
 Wilkinson, Prudence, 30+,  
   29  
   Sarah, 29  
 Williams, Hugh, 27  
   John, 169  
   Marie, 17  
   Matthew, 169+  
   William, 169  
 Wills, Sarah, 1, 2  
   Thomas, 2  
 Wilson, Deborah, 86,206,607+  
   Gowan, 86+,206+,207+  
   Hannah, 207  
   John, 207  
   Joseph, 207+  
   Rebecca, 207  
   Thomas, 206  
 Winchenback, Sarah, 105  
 Wincoll, John, 156,158+,188  
   189  
   Olive, 156,157  
 Wingate, John, 130,141+  
   Mary, 32,141  
   Samuel, 32  
   Sarah, 141

Winslow, John, 127	Woodward, Robert, 162
Sarah, 127	Smith, 162+
Winter, John, 35,36,37+	Thankful, 162+
Winthrop, John, 36,117	Wooster, Thomas, 99
Wise, Jeremiah, 116,159,161	Worth, Judith, 30
Sarah, 159	Wrotham, Muriel de, 153
Wiseman, Alice, 50	Wylie, Elizabeth, 11
Wood, Dorcas, 48	
Eliza, 101	
Enoch, 48	Yorke, Daniel, 12
Jane, 100,161	John, 41
Job, 100,101,161	Rachel, 119
Margaret, 16	Richard, 119
Sewell, 101	Sarah, 12
Temple, 101	Young, Alice, 195
Woodman, Edward, 60,75	Eleazer, 195
Woods, William, 39+	Thomas, 195

















